

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9181

CALL No. BPa 3/Maj/T.C.

D.G.A. 79



~~D 5793~~

80





Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.

9181

VOL. III



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

BPa3
Maj/T.c.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9181
Date 1.8.57
Call No. 823

Maj/T.C

TO
VAJIRANĀNA:

A WESTERN TRIBUTE

TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.



MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^s, S^t, B^o, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Siyhaless character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^s and S^t.)

B. C.

1929

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ yāva paccimā sopānakalevarā;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṁ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṁ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṁ gaṇānājīvānaṁ dissati anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṁ saṅkhāne. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhītvā paṭhamam evam gaṇāpema: Ekam ekakaṁ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; sutaṁ pi mayam, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopānakalevarā; S^a sopānakaleparā; S^r sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhivā paṭhamen¹ eva mukhādhāne² kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhivā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.³ Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā⁴ nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato⁵ dhikaraṇam⁶ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasāvaranāṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā⁷ nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato⁸ dhikaraṇam⁹ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasāvaranāṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaṇṇā hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyāsi n¹⁰ eva davāya na māḍāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tūṭhiyā yāpanāya vibhūsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭi-haṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phūsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S²; Bu: mukhādhāne ti mukhāthapane.

² So Si;

S¹ sikkhāpadehiti; S² sikkhāpadādehiti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ ākkaṇṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaṇṇāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññeṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī, sammūḍhite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭhe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakanne sampajānakārī, gate piṭhe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsate tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajāññeṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ sattiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabhapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaṇṇi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇaviesikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusaḷesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice' eva kāmehi vivieca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vāpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavibhārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati: sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā uppattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam paṭthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayam evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhiyabhavasāhiyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesuñ ime dhammā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajānāya cāti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kin nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭharo nibbānam ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yañ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavam Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ōv' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā nañ byākareyyāsi. Tañ kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃsasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃsasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃsasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃsasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃsasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhiṃsasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādupetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthiṇā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S² corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S³ maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṁ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṁ,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṁ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṁ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṁ ovadiyamānā evaṁ anusāsīyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṁ nibbānaṁ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṁ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasinā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā sathā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṁ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusā⁸ hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,¹⁰ na tehi bhavaṁ Gotamo saddhiṁ saṁvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasinā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṁ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṁ Gotamo saddhiṁ saṁvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikāṁ tesāṁ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanaṁ tesāṁ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S²; Si kyāhaṁ.

² Si maggakkhāyāhaṁ.

³ S² assaddhā.

⁴ S² adds: na sathā; S² adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S²; S² omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnaḷā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na i.; S² anapekkhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S²; Si bāhulikā. ⁸ S² m—ati. ⁹ So S² Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkuñjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĀ SATTAMAṀ.

108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe acirapariniḍḍite Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṅkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsāṅkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaḥsasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etaḍ ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya carituñ; yannūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānantañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānantañ etaḍ avoca: Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassañ kho bhavañ Ānando imañ pariyāyam akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamanāya. Nisidatu bhavañ Ānando, idam āsanañ pañnattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando pañnatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidā maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṃ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarā kathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusāññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena suddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisarapaṇṇ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paṇḍattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahuposathe yāvatikā ekam gāmaḍḍhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjam sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjesāma. Tasmim ce bhāṇāmaṇe hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vītikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam yathasattham karemaṃti.³ Na kira no bhavanto karenti; dhammo no karenti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarottha garukarottha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāmi vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S² sannipatāma; Si sannipatitāma.

S² pavattitāma.

² So Bu; S² y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathā-

nusittham karemaṃti, Na kira no, &c.

³ So Si Bu;

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiikkhu pi yaṃ tunhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho daddhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmīṃ no ime dhammā satūvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasāhivuto viharatī ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu¹ vajesu bhaya-dassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā³ ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapīṇḍapātasaṇāsanagilānapaccayaḥhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicechalābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavihitaṃ iddhivihitaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhiijamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529; S² anumattesu.

² So S²;

Si sātthā sabyañjana.

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529; S² Abhic.

pallāṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricea pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṅkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṅkhiṭṭaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhiṭṭaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . .¹ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇṇe svaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate daggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa paśādanīyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti. .

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.² Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi: Tañ kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti, garukātabbāni garukaronti, mānetabbāni mānenti, pūjetabbāni pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbāni sakkaronti garukātabbāni garukaronti mānetabbāni mānenti pūjetabbāni pūjenti. Imā ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇo, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussa-rāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taro tumbhādiselhi rakkhehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyibhi jhānasillibhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayam so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamim. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṃ jhānasīlī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So Si.; S² pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharatī kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharatī byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharatī thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharatī uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharatī vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhuttaṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Garayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaṃhi, pāsāṃsaṃ² pasāṃsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiecā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si: S²⁷ recite this passage in full.

² So Si: S²⁷ pasāṃsaṃ pasāṃsi.

Athakho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : 'Yan no mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ taṃ no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsi.

Api nu = te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbeṇa sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi araṇaṃ sammāsambuddho ? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pucchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṀ ATTHAMAṀ.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṃkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañe' upādāmaṃkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{ss} : Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ paṭisaṃsāpetvā : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṃ-mūlakā ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṃ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ ti?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṃ yeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṃ hoti : evaṃrūpo siyā² anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃvedano siyā anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsañño siyā anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsaṅkhāro siyā anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyā anāgatamaddhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivaccanaṃ hotīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ uttānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇḍitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho.

¹ S² pañcā' up^o; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si; S² evaṃrūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhinā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññāṇakkhandho. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanāṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññāṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññāṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṃkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṇi attī.

attani vā viññāpaṇi, viññāpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Evaṇi kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṇi pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṇi dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisaṇaṇi dassāvi sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṇi vā attānaṇi, nāttani vā rūpaṇi, na rūpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi; na vedanaṇi attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṇi . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṇi; na saññāṇi . . . na saññāya vā attānaṇi; na saṅkhāre . . . na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṇi; na viññāpaṇi . . . na viññāpasmiṇi vā attānaṇi. Evaṇi kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko saṅkhāresu assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṇi ti?

Yaṇi kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṇi paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṇi somanassaṇi, ayaṇi rūpe assādo. Yaṇi rūpaṇi aniccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariyāmadhammaṇi, ayaṇi rūpe ādinavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṇi, idaṇi rūpe nissaraṇaṇi. Yaṇi kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṇi paṭicca—pe²—saññāṇi paṭicca—pe²—saṅkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāpaṇi paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṇi somanassaṇi, ayaṇi viññāṇe assādo. Yaṇi viññāpaṇi aniccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariyāmadhammaṇi, ayaṇi viññāṇe ādinavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṇi, idaṇi viññāṇe nissaraṇaṇi ti.

Kathaṇi pana, bhante, jānato kathaṇi passato imasmiṇi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇikāramamaṇikāramānānusayā³ na hotīti?

Yaṇi kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṇi atītānāgatapaccuppannaṇi ajjhattaṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṇi vā sukhumanā vā bhīraṇi

¹ So S²; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si; S² ahimkāramamaṇikāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāpaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇkāra-mamaṇīkārāmānāmusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāpaṃ anattā, anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ¹ phussissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāpaṃ anattā anattakātāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phussissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinitā kho me tunhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariyāmaḍḍhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S² B²; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

² So S²; S² avitvā

³ So S²; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panānīecam, dukkham vā taṁ sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panānīecam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṁ
nu taṁ samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No b' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpaṁ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā . . . sabbam rūpaṁ : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yam kiñci viññāpaṁ atitānāgatapaccuppannam . . . sabbam viññāpaṁ : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dātṭhabbam. Evam passati, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāpasmiṁ nibbindati ; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam itī ñaṇaṁ hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparaṁ itthattāyati pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhimandun ti.¹

Imasmiṁ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhaṇnamāne satthimattānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccināsūtī.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTA² NAVAMAṂ.

110.

Evam me sutaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pamarase puppāya

¹ So Si ; S²⁷ abhimandun.

² So Si Bu ; S²⁷ Mahāpuṇṇamāyasa.

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ¹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ :
Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave : etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddi hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadittī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddi hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samapabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppañṇā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddi hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S^{2c} and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu; S^{2c} a—jtvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kam-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-kammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnāni, na 'tthi yitṭhāni, na 'tthi hutāni, na 'tthi sukkaṭaḍḍukaṭṭhānāni kammānāni phalaṇi vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṇi loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loka samanabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇi ca lokāni paraṇi ca lokāni sayāni abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānāni deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānāni³ deti, asahatthā dānāni deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānāni deti, apaviddhāni⁵ dānāni deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānāni deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-dānāni deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisa-bhatti, evaṃ asappurisa-cintī, evaṃ asappurisa-mantī, evaṃ asappurisa-vāco, evaṃ asappurisa-kammanto, evaṃ asappurisa-diṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisa-dānāni datvā kāy-assa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṇāni gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṇāni gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānāyoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṇi: Sappuriso ayaṇi bhavaṇi ti?

¹ Si musāvādi.

² So S² here; S² infra and Si always

evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

³ So Bu; S², Si asakkaccāni dānāni.

⁴ So Bu; S² acittikatvā; Si acittin katvā.

⁵ So S² and

Bu; Si apaviddham.

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dimmaṃ, atthi yitthaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipākaṃ, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaya-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokanṃ paraṃ ca lokanṃ sayanṃ abhinñā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānaṃ deti, cittikatvā² dānaṃ deti, parisuddhaṃ dānaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaṃ deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasaman-nāgato evaṃ sappurisabhatti evaṃ sappurisacinti evaṃ sappurisamanti evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakam-manto evaṃ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisānaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānaṃ gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CEḬAPUNṆAMASUTTAM⁴ + DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S² here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to "Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso," inclusive. ² Si cittiṃ katvā.

³ So. Si. Bu; S² devamahattatā vā manussamahattatā vā; S² devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So. Si. Bu;

S²—puṇṇamāsas².

III.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati-Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍito,[†] bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vipassī. Tat' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekkhā manasikāro, tyassa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyassa dhammā viditā uppajanti, viditā upaṭṭhanti, viditā abhbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentī.[‡] So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo: anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttarim nissarapaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' [§] assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

* S² has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

† So Bu S²; Si hāsupaṇḍito. ‡ Si Bu pativedentī; so sometimes S², which generally read pativedentī. § So Si Bu

and (here) S²; S¹ and (infra) S² anupāyo. ‡ So S²; Bu

toṇassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S¹ once infra.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukham ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukham ca sati ca sampajānā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhāni upekkhāsatipārisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

* Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañ-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañ-cāyatanam samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇa-cāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇa-cāyatane dhammā viññāṇa-cāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiṇyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S² repeat this paragraph.

² S² omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇa-cāyatanāni samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṇi upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatane dhammā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittaṇi chando adhimokkho viriyāni satī npekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhataṇi gacchanti. So evaṇi pajānāti : Evaṇi kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṇi samatikkamā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṇi upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṇi kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṇi samatikkamā saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṇi upasampajja viharati. Paṇṇāya c' assa dievā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṇi kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visahyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttariṇi nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yasā kho taṇi, bhikkhave, sammā vadamaṇi vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasamāni silasamāni, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saṇṇāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paṇṇāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammaḥ dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammaḥ dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ sammā eva anupavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti: Khipā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmi. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ bhāsitaṃ u' eva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā paṇho pucchitabbo: Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arabatā sammā-sambuddhena sammā akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute¹ mutavādītā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādita. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catūsu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya: Ditthe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mūte kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catūsu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāyūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhavaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti asāsavirahitaṃ"); S^o virāgukadī (S^o infra virāgupaṇṇikāṃ) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^o Bu; Si upāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanān kho ahañ āvuso—pe—saññān kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—sañkhāre kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇān kho ahañ, āvuso, abalañ virāgañ anassāsikañ viditvā ye viññāpe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imesu pañcasu pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññādhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathañ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarapīyassa ohitabhiññassa anuppattasatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāhiyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso, anattato upagacchīṃ, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitañ attānañ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—tejodhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso—pe—viññādhātuñ kho ahañ, āvuso, anattato upagacchīṃ, na ca viññādhātunissitañ attānañ; ye ca viññādhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitañ abhinanditabbhañ anumoditabbhañ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha kho 'pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotāni ca saddā ca, ghānāni ca gandhā ca, jīvā ca rasā ca, kāyā ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārasa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvinuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇīya: Cakkhusmīṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātābhesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, tesu khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇisaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe; jīvāya, āvuso, rase jīvāviññāṇe; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe; manasmīṃ, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātābhesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, tesu khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṇisaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbhañ anumoditabbhañ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo: Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmīṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu abhikāramanīhikāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^o Bu; Si abhikāramanīhikāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakarāṇiyassa ohitabbhārussa anupattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasambyojanassa sammadaññāvinnuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddāso ahosiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā² Tathāgato saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhiṃ.—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunyaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ sarikkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ūtiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ūtiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajhiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājjivasamāpanno pāpātipātāni pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato ahosiṃ, ubbitadaṇḍo mhitasatto lajji dayāpanno sabbapāpabbhūtahitānukampī vihāsiṃ. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahosiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikānkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsiṃ. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahosiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahosiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahītānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmaṃ samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosiṃ. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si ag^o.² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima,

Vol. I, p. 179, &c.

peṇanīyā hadayaūgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācāni bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṇi vācāni bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyaṇṭavatiṇi atthasaṇṭhitāni. So bhāgāmabbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇi rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditaṇṭakadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakadhaṇṇipāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakamaṇṇisapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Itthikumārīkapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kukkuṭasākarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Khetṭavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dūṭeyyapahīṇagamasanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Tulā-kūṭakamaṇṇisakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ukkoṭṇanavañce-ananīkatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Chedanavadihaṇḍha-ṇaviparāmeṣa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakupo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samā-dāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena sīlak-khandhena samannāgato ajjhataṇi anavaḷḷasukkaṇi paṭi-saṇṭvedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi diṇvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhiṇikarāyaṇa' enaṇi cak-khundriyaṇi asāṇvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiijjhādomaṇassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṇevveyyūni, tassa saṇṭvarāya

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyaṇ, cakkhundriye saṁvараṇ āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇ eutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandhaṇ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṇ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇ viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṇ manindriyaṇ asahvataṇ viharantaṇ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyin, tassa saṁvараya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṇ, manindriye saṁvараṇ āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇ abyāsekasukhaṇ paṭi-saṁvedesiṇ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, samamūḍite² pasārite sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, saṁghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, uccārapassāvakaṇme sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuḥṭibhāve sampajānakāri ahoṣiṇ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānīhena samannāgato vivittaṇ senāsanaṇ bhajjīn araññaṇ rūkkhamūlaṇ pabbataṇ kandaṇ giriguhāṇ susānaṇ vanapatthaṇ abbhokāsaṇ palālapuñjaṇ. So pacchābhattaṇ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdiṇ pallaṅkaṇ ābhujitvā, ujjuṇ kāyaṇ paṇḍhāya, parimukhaṇ satīṇ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṇ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsiṇ, abhijjhāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ, byāpādapadosaṇ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṇ sabbapāṇabhūtahitāṇkampi, byāpādapadosā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; thīnamiddhaṇ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṇ ālokasaṇṇi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; uddhaccakukkucaṇ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṇ ajjhattaṇ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ; vicikicchā pahāya tiṇṇavīcīkiecho vihāsiṇ akathaṇīkathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṇ parisodhesiṇ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S² Si.

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhatam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam, avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajño sukkaṁ ca kāyena paṭisarūvedesim, yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhim estutthajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye hūte ānañjappatte' āsavānam khayānāyā cittaṁ abhininnāmesim. So: Idam dukkham ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ayam dukkhamirodho ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ayam dukkhamirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ayam āvasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ayam āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim; Ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbaññāsim. Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccittha, bhayāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam itī nāyam ahoṣi: Khīṇā jāti, vusitā brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparaṁ itthatāyāti abbaññāsim. Evam kho me, āvuso, jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāyake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahinikāramaminikāramānārusayā susamūhatā* ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditabbaṁ anumeditabbaṁ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumeditvā evam assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

* Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{re} here ānejjā* (as Vol. I. p. 182).

* So Si (cf. p. 32); S^{re} sahata jī; S^e sahagatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-
cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIṢODDHAṆASUTTAṂ * DŪTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Sappurisaḍḍhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissamī asappuri-
saḍḍhammaṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo ? Idha, bhik-
khave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃ-
cikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito : ime paṇ'
aṇṇe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccā-
kulinatāya attān² ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.³ Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Nā kho uccākulinatāya lobha-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S² omī ye mayam.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chav² ;

S² Chabbidhodhanas².

³ So Si and (sts.) S² ; S² and

(sts.) S² vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S² make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulinatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbān—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḷarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uḷarabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū na uḷarabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷarabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave itī, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho uḷarabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uḷarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uḷarabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso nāto hoti yasassi. So itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nāto yasassi, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū appaṇṇatā² appesakkhā ti. So tena nātattena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho nātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi nāto hoti yasassi, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇo ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena nātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S²; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v².

² Si appaṇṇatā.

³ So Si; S² nātattena.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antarāṃ karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraṇṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraṇṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na āraṇṇakā ti. So tena āraṇṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho āraṇṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi āraṇṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena āraṇṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi paṇsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇsukūlikā ti. So tena paṇsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho paṇsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi paṇsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena paṇsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So

paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena rukkhamaṇḍikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso soṇaniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsaṇṭhatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacāri, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṇso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivice⁴ eva kāmehi vivice⁵ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhi, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhino ti.⁶ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā⁷ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aṇṇathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S⁸⁷; Si yathāsaṇṭhako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S⁸⁸ insert: Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S⁸ has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S⁸ has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S⁸⁷ akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṃhā, Nittavhatā ti attho.

atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārīnañ vūpasamā sñhantañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvān avitakkān avicārān samādhijān pītisukkhān dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayataṃ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpa-saññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāñcāyatanān upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāsañāñcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsañāñcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsañāñcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ākāsañāñcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayataṃ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākāsañāñcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañāñcāyatanān samatikkamā: Anantañ viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanān upasampajja viharati. So itī paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñceti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' asā disvā āsavā parikkhayāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAÑ TATIYAM.

111.

² Evam me sutam. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihayañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitabbāsevitabbāñ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyañ desissāmi. Tañ supātha sādhukañ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ kāyasamācārañ; vacīsamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ vacīsamācārañ; manosamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ manosamācārañ; cīttuppādañ p' ahañ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So Si; Bo kuhiñci na maññati. S² omit.
in S² extends to p. 48-1, 10 in this Sutta.
paññālabham.

² The lacuna
³ S² adds saññā-

aññamaññañ cīttuppadan. Saññāpaṭilābhan p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ saññāpaṭilābhan. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhan p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ diṭṭhipaṭilābhan. Attabhāvaṭilābhan p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ attabhāvaṭilābhan ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattaṣṣa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ ca aññamaññañ kāyasamācārañ ti ”—iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicea vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivijjho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittūpakarapañ gāmagatañ vā arañṇagatañ vā, tañ adinnañ theyyasarūkhātāñ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturaḥkhitā pīturaḥkhitā³ bhāturaḥkhitā⁴ bhaginiraḥkhitā nātiraḥkhitā sassāmikā saṇḍāpajjā antamaso mālāgulaṇḍāparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpañ cārittañ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpañ, bhante,

¹ S^o omī p' ahañ.

² S^o prefixes sabba to pāṇ^o.

³ Si addā mātāpīturaḥkhitā.

⁴ S^o here omī.

⁵ So S^o

infra; S^o here mālāgulaṇḍā. Si (and S^o once infra) mālāgulaṇḍāparikkhittā.

kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātāni pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibhidadaḍḍo nibhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti; yaṇ taṇ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā arañṇagataṇi vā taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasaṇi khātāni na' ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturaḥkhitā pituraḥkhitā bhāturaḥkhitā bhaginiraḥkhitā nātiraḥkhitā sassāmikā saparidaḍḍā antamaso mālāgūlāparikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṇi cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, bhante, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Kāyasamācāraṇi, p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṇ ca añṇamañṇaṇi kāyasamācāraṇi ti" iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

"Vacīsamācāraṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi, taṇ ca añṇamañṇaṇi vacīsamācāraṇi ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ e' etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḥḥo.

Kathānirūpaṇi, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato² vā parisāgato vā

¹ S¹ read nā here, and omit infra.
Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ā—aggato.

² So S² and S³ infra;

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² putṭho : Evam³ bho purisa yaṁ jānāsi taṁ vadehīti. So añjanā vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṁ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassaṁ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṁ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā ānusaññicikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitaṁ hoti. Pisunāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṁ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesaṁ akkhātā amūsaṁ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānaṁ vā bhetṭa⁶ bhinnānaṁ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggurato vagganandi⁸ vaggakaraṇiṁ vācā⁹ bhāsitaṁ hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā añḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakatukā¹¹ parābhisaṁjaniṁ kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṁvattanikā, tathārūpiṁ vācā¹² bhāsitaṁ hoti. Samphappalāpi kho pana hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, aniddhānavatī¹³ vācā¹⁴ bhāsitaṁ akālena anapadesaṁ¹⁵ aparīyantavatiṁ anattasaṁhitāṁ,—evarūpaṁ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Katharūpaṁ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādani pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī putṭho : Evam bho purisa, yaṁ jānāsi taṁ vadehīti : so añjanā vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṁ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassaṁ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṁ vā āha

¹ So Si; S^o omits these two words here, but not infra.

² So S^o; S^o (and S^o infra) sakkhī; Si sakkhin. ³ So S^o and S^o once infra; Si ch' ambho; S^o once infra chinbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^o and infra S^o; Si pisunāvāco.

⁶ So S^o infra; S^o bheda; Si bhedatā.

⁷ So Si and S^o infra; S^o uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^o which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si; S^o v—vācāṁ. ¹⁰ So Si S^o; S^o vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si katukā. ¹² So Si S^o and S^o infra; S^o here an—vācāṁ.

¹³ Si anapadesaṁ.

Passāmiti; iti attabetu vā parabetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ paṭivirato hoti; kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācāya bhāsita kālāna sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dūvidhena vadāmi sevitaṃ pi asevitaṃ pi, taṃ e' aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti," iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ.

"Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dūvidhena vadāmi sevitaṃ pi asevitaṃ pi, taṃ e' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ e' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitaṃ.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhātī hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittā-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātī² hoti. Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpanuacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S² pemaṇiyā.

² So S² Si; S³ abhijjhātā.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃcāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃcāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parusse paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduttḥamanasaṅkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantūtī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃcāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃcāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃcāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasa viharati, vyāpāḍavā hoti vyāpāḍasaḥagatena cetasa viharati, vihesāvā* hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasa viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S* ucchijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S² ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. * So S²; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhiññhālū hoti anabhiññhāsahagatena cetasā viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharatī, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatena cetasā viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhiññhālū hoti abhiññhāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī, vyāpādayā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, vihesāvā hoti vihesāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhiññhālū hoti anabhiññhāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī, avyāpādayā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharatī, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatāya saññāya viharatī. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ditthipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ ditthipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo ditthipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ditthipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ditthipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditthiko hoti: Na 'tthi dinnāṃ na 'tthi yitthaṃ, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loka samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃditthiko hoti: Atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitthaṃ, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokāṃ paraṃ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, ditthipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Ditthipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ ditthipaṭilābhan ti” iti yao taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Attabhāvaṇṇapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ attabhāvaṇṇapaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attab-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Savyāpajjhāṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato * apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Ayyāpajjhāṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato * pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhuttena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhuttena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

"Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho.

* So Bu S¹; S² savyāpajjhāṃ; Si byāpajjhāṃ.
Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

* So S²; S¹ add pi.

Katharūpam. Sāriputta, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnam theyyasamikkhātā ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpam. Sāriputta, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpam. Sāriputta, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pabhāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pabhāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnam theyyasamikkhātā na ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārāṃ pabhāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpam. Sāriputta, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāram p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāram p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si.; S² omits here.
generally hereafter.

² So Si.; S² Sāriputta, as
After bhikkhave Si continues—
pe—manosamācāram p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cittuppadam p’ ahaṃ,
bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābham, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭi-
lābham, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābham p’ ahaṃ,
bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S² recite in full.

vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c' aññamaññāni
 vacisaṃācāraṇaṇi ti" itī kho paṇ' etaṇi vuttaṇi mayā. Kiṇ c'
 etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacisaṃā-
 cāraṇi sevato akusālā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusālā dham-
 mā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacisaṃācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathā-
 rūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacisaṃācāraṇi sevato akusālā
 dhammā parihāyanti kusālā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo
 kāyasamācāro sevitaḥho. Katharūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vaci-
 samācāraṇi sevato akusālā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusālā
 dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi
 hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (cf. as above page 47, last line,
 to page 53 line 15) . . . "Attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi,
 bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham
 pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṇaṇi ti" itī yaṇ
 taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhitteṇa bhāsitaṇa¹
 evaṇi vitthāreṇa attho daṭṭhaḥho.

Cakkhaviññeyyāṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvi-
 dhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi; sotaviññeyyāṇi
 saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham
 pi asevitaḥham pi; ghānaviññeyyāṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi,
 Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi;
 jivhaviññeyyāṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
 sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi; kāyaviññeyyāṇi phoṭṭhaḥham
 p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi
 asevitaḥham pi; manoviññeyyāṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi,
 Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham
 pi.

Evaṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etaḍ
 avoca: Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa
 bhāsitaṇa vitthāreṇa atthaṇi avibhattaṇa evaṇi vitthāreṇa
 atthaṇi ājānaṇi:—

"Cakkhaviññeyyāṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthāreṇa atthaṇi avibhattaṇa.
 bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S² insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevitabbaṃ. "Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.¹

"Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. "Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandhaṃ na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo rasaṃ na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p' ahaṃ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṇṇi gandhaṇṇi sevato akusalaḥḥa dhammā pariḥāyaṇṇi kusalaḥḥa dhammā abhivaḥḥanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḥḥo. "Ghānaviññeyyaṇṇi gandhaṇṇi p' ahaṇṇi, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāṇi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇṇi.

Jivhāviññeyyaṇṇi rasaṇṇi p' ahaṇṇi, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāṇi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṇ vuttaṇṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c' etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇṇi? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṇṇi rasaṇṇi sevato akusalaḥḥa dhammā abhivaḥḥanti kusalaḥḥa dhammā pariḥāyaṇṇi, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo rasaḥḥo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṇṇi rasaṇṇi sevato akusalaḥḥa dhammā pariḥāyaṇṇi kusalaḥḥa dhammā abhivaḥḥanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo rasaḥḥo sevitaḥḥo. "Jivhāviññeyyaṇṇi rasaṇṇi p' ahaṇṇi, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāṇi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇṇi.

"Kāyaviññeyyaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇṇi p' ahaṇṇi, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāṇi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṇ vuttaṇṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c' etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇṇi? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇṇi sevato akusalaḥḥa dhammā abhivaḥḥanti kusalaḥḥa dhammā pariḥāyaṇṇi, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇṇi sevato akusalaḥḥa dhammā pariḥāyaṇṇi kusalaḥḥa dhammā abhivaḥḥanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḥḥo. "Kāyaviññeyyaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇṇi p' ahaṇṇi, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāṇi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇṇi Bhagavatā idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇṇi.

"Manoviññeyyaṇṇi dhammaṇṇi p' ahaṇṇi, Sāriputta, dauidhena vadāṇi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṇ vuttaṇṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c' etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇṇi? Yathārūpaṇ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṇṇi dhammaṇṇi sevato akusalaḥḥa dhammā abhivaḥḥanti kusalaḥḥa dhammā pariḥāyaṇṇi,

evārūpo manoviññeeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo manoviññeeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. "Manoviññeeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

"Cakkhuvīññeeyyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ e' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ . . . (& as above). . . . "Manoviññeeyyañ dhammañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

¹ S² omīti bhante.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad
avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena
attham ājānāmi :—

“Civarāṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ
Bhagavatā. Kiṃ o’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yathārūpaṃ,
bhante, civarāṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti
kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evārūpaṃ civarāṃ na sevi-
tabbāṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, civarāṃ sevato
akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,
evārūpaṃ civarāṃ sevitabbāṃ. “Civarāṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāri-
putta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti”
iti yā tvaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Piṇḍapataṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
. . . etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Senāsanaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
. . . etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Gāmaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Nigamaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Nagaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Janapadaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.

“Puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ.”

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena
attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta ; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta,
imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham
avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“Civarāṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

" Piṇḍāpātaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaṃ asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaṃ asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitabbaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitabbaṃ—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevitabbaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevitabbaṃ—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. " Pug-galaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyuhū, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyuhū, sabbesānaṃ¹ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyuhū, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanō āyasmā Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

115.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bbādante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca:—

Yāni kāñci, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā
uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no
paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgarā vā tiṇāgarā vā²
aggimukko³ kūtāgarāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵
phassaṭṭaggaṇi pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kāñci bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-
janti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upasaggā uppaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,
bhikkhave, sappātibhayaṃ bālo, appaṭtibhayaṃ paṇḍito:
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito; sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma
vīmaṇsakā ti⁶; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttan; S² Sevitabbasuttan.

² So Si Bu; S² n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S²; Si agginutto.

⁴ So S²; Si dahati. ⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II, p. 2.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṇsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
— Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
ti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
tṭhānāttṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ
vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhuddhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotavīññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
padhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññāpadhātu ;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbhadhātu, kāyavīññāpadhātu ; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-
yāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāp-
adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ
vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siya pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siya, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vībesādhātu,¹ avībesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṃskhatā ca dhātu asāṃskhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhāttikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhu² c' eva rūpaṃ ca, sotaṃ ca saddo ca, ghānaṃ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhāttikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti ; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati ; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti ; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati ;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārāpaccayā viññāyaṃ, viññāyāpaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpāpaccayā salāyatanāni, salāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassāpaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṭhā, taṭhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānāpaccayā

¹ So S² ; Si vīhimsādhātu and avīhimsādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S² ;
³ S² omīti cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṃbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesa virāgaṇirodhā saṅkhārāṇirodho, saṅkhārāṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātirodho, jātirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, paṭicesaṃuppāda kusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvata pana, bhante, tṛṇāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh², Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhārāṇi niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṛṇaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhārāṇi niccato upagaccheyya, tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhārāṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṛṇaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhārāṇi sukhato upagaccheyya, tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammāṇi attato³ upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṛṇaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammāṇi attato upagaccheyya, tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṇi jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ tṛṇaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṛṇaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṇi jīvitaṃ voropeyya, tṛṇaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So Si; S² avijjāyave; S³ avijjāyanteva.

² So Si; S³ attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lobhaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lobhaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghāṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acariṃāṃ uppajjeyyāṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantā Sammāsa-
 mbuddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkā-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acariṃāṃ uppajjeyyāṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjati pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjati pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantā assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantā
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavatti,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavatti, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya. ² Si
 adds: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati pajānāti. ³ So Si; S^{ss} c—i.

⁴ Si c—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattañ kareyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Mārattañ kareyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattañ kareyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattañ kareyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ vaciduccaritassa—pe²—yañ manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ vacisucaritassa—pe²—yañ manosucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manosucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa—mañgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjeyya, n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads *kareyya* and continues: *Mārattañ kareyya; Brahmattañ kareyya* n' etañ thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti. Thānañ ca kho etañ vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, Mārattañ kareyya, Brahmattañ kareyya, thānam etañ (&c.). * Si omits.

tasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vaciḍuccaritasamaṅgi — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacisucaritasamaṅgi — pe — yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgi tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, tñānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Acehariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutāṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādhāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amataḍḍubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaho viharati Isigilimīṇi pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavatō paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vebhāraṃ pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Paṇḍavaṃ pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vepullaṃ pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imaṃ Isigilīṇi pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigilīssa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahoṣi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccakabuddha-satāni imasmīṇi Isigilimīṇi pabbate ciraṇvāsino ahesun. Te imaṃ pabbataṃ pavisantā dissanti pavittā na dissanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āharūsu: Ayam pabbato ime isi gilātīti Isigilī Isigilī tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānaṃ nāmāni; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānaṃ nāmāni; desissāmi,

bhikkhave, Pacceka-buddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukena manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi.

Evāṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho¹ imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ pabbate ciranivāsī ahosi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Tagarasikhi nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Nitho² nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīṃ Isigilismīṃ ciranivāsī ahosi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccakam ev' ajjhagamuṃ subodhūṃ,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhi Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nitho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

¹ S² Si throughout the following prose passage read paccaka-sambuddho; supra et infra paccakab.
² Si Nitho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Atthamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
Sudātho

Pacceka-buddhā bhavaṇettikkhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
nubbhāvā

Dve Jāline munino Atthako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
Subāhu

Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
ca

Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito¹ ca.
Passi jahī² upadhiṇṇ dukkhamūlaṇ Aparājito Mārabalaṇ
ajesi.

Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomabalaṇso Uccaṅgamāyo
Asito Ānāsavo

Manomayo mānacehiḍo ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
malo ca ketumā

Ketuṇbarāgo ca Mātaṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
byānako

Sumaṅgalo Dabhiḷo Supatithito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
Sorato

Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo muni³ Sayho
anomaṇikkhamo

Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvāja⁴ antimaḍe-
hadhāri

Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśi sikkhi sundaro Bhāra-
dvājo

Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdari taṇhacchidō
ca Sīdari

Buddho alu Maṅgalo vitarāgo Usabhi⁵ acchidā jāliniṇ
dukkhamūlaṇ

Santaṇ paḍaṇ aṇṇhagam⁶ Upaṇṇito uposatho sundaro sacca-
nāmo

Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.

² So S^o Bu ; Si Passijahi.

³ Si muni.

⁴ So Bu ; S^o Bhāradvāyojā ; S² Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānathaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddhho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanettkhiṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesi parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATTHAM.

III.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ sa-parikkhāraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso sa-parikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattāṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, sa-parikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhuṃ : Micchādiṭṭhiti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ : Sammādiṭṭhiti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi diṇṇaṃ, na 'tthi yitṭhaṃ, na 'tthi butaṃ, na 'tthi sukapaḍukkaṭṭhānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^o : Si s—dhigate.

'*atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.*

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? *Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayam vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā: atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍḍakkaṭṭanam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.*

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

*Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhūvayato paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasam-
padāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itisame tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.*

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathan ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? *Micchāsaukappaṃ: Micchāsaukappo ti pajānāti, sammā-
saukappaṃ: Sammāsaukappo ti pajānāti—sā⁶ esa hoti*

¹ So S²; Si Bu puññabh².

² So S²; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

³ So S² and (once) Si; Si usually avāssa.

⁴ So Si; S² omit.

⁵ So S²; Si so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo? Kāmasāṅkappo, vyāpādasāṅkappo, vihiṇṇāsāṅkappo, ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo? Sammāsāṅkappaṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puṇṇābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puṇṇābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasāṅkappo, avyāpādasāṅkappo, avihīṇāsāṅkappo,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puṇṇābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṁ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhinīropanā vācāsāṅkhāro,¹ ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsāṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsāṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsāṅkappaṁ pajahati, sato sammāsāṅkappaṁ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammāsāṅkappaṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṁ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācāṁ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṁ p' ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dvayaṁ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puṇṇābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S²: Si vacsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsāṅkhārotti vacsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsāṅkharotitī.

² So S²: Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katama ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka? Musāvādā veramaṇi, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi, samphappalāpā veramaṇi,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakka. Katama ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggariṃ bhāvayato eṭṭhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamaṭi, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itisime tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi, adinnādāna veramaṇi, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi: ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggariṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇi: ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaṃ pajahati, sato sammākammantaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsanatā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā āratī viratī paṭiviratī veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; S² kuhaḷalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhiṣṣa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatiṣṣa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammānāpaṇo pahoti; sammānāgaṣṣa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atthaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahaṇo hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhiṣṣa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhupaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhupaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇi gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S²; Si omīta. ² Si dasaṅgas⁴. ³ Si bh—parip.
⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammānāgaṣṣa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammasātiassa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjīṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammasamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhī nijjīṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchāsamāधि-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsamāधि-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammānāpāssa, bhikkhave, micchānāpaṇi nijjīṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchānāpā-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammānāpā-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchāvi-mutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīṣati kusalapakkhā vīṣati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brah-munā vā kenaci vā lokasmin². Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhamma-pariyāyaṇi garahitabbāṇi paṭikkositabbāṇi maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammā vādānuvādā⁴ gārayhaṇi⁵ ihaṇaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇi ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samānabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujiā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāsaukappaṇi ce bhavaṇi

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.² Si lokasmin ti.³ S^{ss} 30

hi koci.

⁴ So Si; S^{ss} vādānupātā ss at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṇi.

⁵ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ss} micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsantikappā samāṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
pujā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati,¹
ye cā . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammākammantaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā.
Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . .
pāsāṇsā. Sammāsatiṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāsamādhīṇ
ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammāññaṇ ce . . . pāsāṇsā. Sammā-
vimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇ garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samāṇa-
brāhmaṇā te bhoto pujā te bhoto pāsāṇsā. Yo hi = koci,
bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇ mahācattārisakaṇ
dhammapariyāyaṇ garahitabbaṇ paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyya,
tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dassa sahadhammikā vādānu-
vādā gārayhaṇ thānaṇ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
abhesuṇ Ukkalā = Vassa-Bhaṇṇā ahetuvādā akiriyaṇvādā
natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārisakaṇ dhammapariyāyaṇ
na guruhitabbaṇ na paṭikkositaḥḥaṇ maññeyyaṇ. Taiṇ
kissa hetu? Nindāvyārosa-upāraṇibhahaya + ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇa te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRISAKASUTTAM SATTAMAṆ.

118.

Evam me sutaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Savatthi-
yaṇ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramāta pāsāde sambhulehi
abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhīṇ,— āyas-
matā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
yanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiteṇa, āyasmatā ca Mahā-
Kappīnena,² āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
with Sammāvimuttiṇ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S² Si

Ukkalā. ⁴ So S² Si; Bu nindāvyāpāro⁴. ⁵ S² omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Bevatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhīm. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsati² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ujāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparāni vicesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe panmarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṃhībhūtaṃ tuṃhībbutaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhūyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvatthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātummāsiniṃ āgamissāmi. Assosun kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvatthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātummāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhūyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsati pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāḷiyam āgate dasa there. ² Si vīsam.

³ S² omit this clause here, but not infra. ⁴ Si ujāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S² sañjānanti; Si pajānanti. ⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S² Si Sāvatthiyaṃ. ⁸ S² omit this clause here, but not infra.

ujāraṇi¹ pubbenāparaṇi viṣesaṇi jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannaṃase Komudiya cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṇi tuṇhībhūtaṇi bhikkhusaṅghaṇi anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, andhāsāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇiyo : Anuttaraṇi puṇṇakkhettaṇi lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṇi dinnāṇi bahuṇi⁴ hoti bahuṇi⁴ dinnāṇi bahutarāṇi. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dāsaṇāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṇi parisāṇi alaṇi yojanagaṇaṇāni⁵ dāsaṇāya gantvā puṭṭhasenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṇi, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāseva vusitavanto katakaraṇiya ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīyabhavasāṇiyojanā sammadaṇṇā vimuttā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṇi orambhāgiyānaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṇi bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṇi saṇiyojanānaṇi parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṇi tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakiṇ eva imaṇi lokāṇi āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṇi.

² So Bu ; S² sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

³ So S² ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni.

⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭṭhasenā ti pi pātho) ; Si puṭṭhasenāpi ; S² puṭṭhasenāti ; S³ puṭṭhasenati.

⁷ So Si ;

S² omits these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ satipatthānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ samappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues: Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . amīcasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti:—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhi-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe.
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe anie-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhi-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro sati-
 patthāne paripūreti; cattāro satipatthānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikatā vijjāvimuttin paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikatā? Kathaṁ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā maḍḍati
 pallaṅkaṁ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṁ
 satin upatthapetvā. So sato vā assasati, sato passasati;
 dighaṁ vā assasanto: Dighaṁ assasāmiṭi pajānāti; dighaṁ
 vā passasanto: Dighaṁ passasāmiṭi pajānāti; rassaṁ vā
 assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmiṭi pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passa-
 sonto: Rassaṁ passasāmiṭi pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī
 assasissāmiṭi sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmiṭi
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmiṭi
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmiṭi
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmiṭi sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-
 saṁvedī passasissāmiṭi sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasiss-

sāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Cittasānikkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Cittasānikkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasānikkhāraṁ assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasānikkhāraṁ passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Abhiṭṭamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Abhiṭṭamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Samādaharaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Samādaharaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati:—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisāsa.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmiṭṭi pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmiṭṭi pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmiṭṭi pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto: Rassaṁ passasāmiṭṭi pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasānikkhāraṁ assasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasānikkhāraṁ passasissāmiṭṭi sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu: Pīṭapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pīṭapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapāṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapāṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasamkhārāpaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasamkhārāpaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasamkhārāṇaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasamkhārāṇaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati:—vedānāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. Vedānāsu¹ vedānānātarāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsātāṇaṁ sādhukaṁ marasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedānāsu³ vedānupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Citta-
 paṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—citte cittaṇupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasattissa⁴ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaṁ⁵ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittaṇupassī tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. Yasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . Nirodhānupassī . . . Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhiijhādomanas-

¹ S^{xy} vedānānātarāhaṁ.
 Si muṭṭhasattissa.

² S^{xy} omit.

³ So S^{xy} Bu ;

⁴ Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānañ pahānañ tañ paññāya disvā sādhukañ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīñ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassañ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evañ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreṭi.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathañ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrentī? Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassañ, — upatṭhit' assa tasmīñ samaye satī hotī asammuttā.¹ Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā satī hotī asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīñ samaye bhikkhuno āraḍḍho hotī; satisambojjhaṅgañ tasmīñ samaye bhikkhu bhāvetī; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīñ samaye bhikkhuno āraḍḍho hotī, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgañ tasmīñ samaye bhikkhu bhāvetī, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati, tassa tañ³ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraḍḍhañ hotī viriyañ asallīnañ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsañ āpajjato āraḍḍhañ hotī viriyañ asallīnañ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīñ samaye bhikkhuno āraḍḍho hotī, viriyasambojjhaṅgañ tasmīñ samaye bhikkhu bhāvetī, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Āraḍḍhviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraḍḍhviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S²⁷ : Si appamuttā.

² So Si and S⁸ infra; S⁸ here and S⁷ (bis) Tathāgato.

³ Si omits.

⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṁ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṁ pi passambhati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṁ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṁ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṁ samādhīyati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṁ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṁ gacchati. So tathāsamaḥītaṁ cittaṁ sādhukaṁ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamaḥītaṁ cittaṁ sādhukaṁ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṁ gacchati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—cittē¹—pe—dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassān, upatṭhit² assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammuttā. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammuttā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṁ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrīṁ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaṁ paṇḍāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimāṇsaṁ āpajjati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṁ dhammaṁ paṇḍāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimāṇsaṁ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āradhmaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyaassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
mīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathañ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti vivekanissitañ virāganissitañ nirodhanissitañ vossaggapariṇāmiñ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—viriyasambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti—pe—upekḥāsambojjhaṅgañ bhāveti vivekanissitañ virāganissitañ nirodhanissitañ vossaggapariṇāmiñ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evañ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrentīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandan ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAṀ ATTHAMAṀ.

119.

Evaṃ me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyan viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapaṭikantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannissinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyañ āvuso, abbhutañ āvuso yāvañ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā satī bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayañ ca h' idaṃ tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayañ patisallāpā¹ vutṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannissimā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S² ayañcarahidath.

² Si ayañ ca kho idaṃ
So S²; S³ paṭis.

Idha, bhante, ambhakaṃ pacchābhaddarāṃ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhāmasālāyaṃ sammisinnūnānaṃ sammipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ e' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-phalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayam no,¹ bhante, antarā-kathā vippakātā, atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, katham bahulikātā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇiagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgā-ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dighaṃ vā assasanto: Dighaṃ assasāmiṃti pajānāti, dighaṃ vā passasanto: Dighaṃ passasāmiṃti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmiṃti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmiṃti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiṃti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-saṃvedī passasissāmiṃti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ assasissāmiṃti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ passasissāmiṃti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodibhoti³ samādhuyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmiṃti pajānāti; thito vā Thito 'miṃti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'miṃti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'miṃti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodibhoti samādhuyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S² kho.

² S² add: sati katham bahulikātā.

³ So S²; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca paruṇḥ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-
kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti,
sammiṇṇite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacā-
varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī
hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave
sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino
pahitattassa viharato ye te * gehasitā sarasāṇikappā te pahī-
yanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sanni-
sīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paruṇḥ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ
uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ
nānappakarassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye
kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminṇā *
vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ
antaṃ antaṇṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo
lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāpikā lasikā muttan
ti. † Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷoḷī pūrā
nānāvibitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālināṃ vihināṃ
muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ : tam enaṃ
cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sāli ime
vīhi ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evam
eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho
kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakarassa asucino
paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesa lomā nakhā dantā
taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminṇā * vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ
yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṇṇaṃ
udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo
assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāpikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evam
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā
sarasaṇikappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva
cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam
pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

* Si omits.

* Si aṭṭhiminṇaṃ.

† S² muttan.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥṭitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātaḥ¹ vā goghātakaṇṭevāsī² vā gāvīṃ vadhītvā cātummahāpathe bilaso³ paṭibhajitvā⁴ misinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥṭitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakāṃ vinīlakāṃ vipubbakajātāṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃhanatīti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṇṇhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁶ vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃhanatīti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S^b; S² bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S²; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S² supāṇehi.

⁴ Si siṅgālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chadditaṇi atthikasaṅkhalikaṇi samaṇsalohitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi atthikasaṅkhalikaṇi nimmaṇsalohitamakkhitaṇi nahārusambandhaṇi atthikasaṅkhalikaṇi apagatamaṇsalohitam nahārusambandhaṇi atthikāṇi apagatasambandhaṇi disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthattthikaṇi aññena pādatthikaṇi aññena jaṅghattthikaṇi aññena ūratthikaṇi aññena kaṭittthikaṇi² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṇi aññena sīsakaṭṭhaṇi. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇi-anatito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṇkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cīttariṇi santittthati saṇṇisīdati ekodīhoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṇi sīvathikāyaṇi chadditaṇi atthikāṇi setāṇi saṅkhaṇṇāpanibhāṇi atthikāṇi puñjakajātāni³ atthikāṇi terovassikāṇi pūtīṇi cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṇi upasaṇharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇidhammo evaṇibhāvī evaṇi-anatito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṇi satīṇi bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivīce⁴ eva kāmehi vivīce akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇi savicāraṇi vivekajāṇi pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇṇasathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni akiritvā udakena paripp hosakaṇi paripp hosakaṇi sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini ; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni. ² S^{re} kaṭattthikaṇi. ³ So S^r ; Si puñ-jakitaṇi ; S^h puñjanikāni. ⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satimā bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhīdodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakaas' āyumuksaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuksaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuksaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuksaṃ, devo ca kālana kālūṃ sammādhāraṃ amuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nassa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satimā bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti; Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.
words after virāgā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṇi uppalānaṇi vā padumānaṇi vā puṇḍarikānaṇi vā vārinā apphutaṇi assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippbarati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṇi hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satīni bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va samanassadomanassānaṇi atthagamā adukkhaṇi asukhaṇi upekkhāsati parisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṇi hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam parupitvā nisīmo assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṇi assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṇi parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṇi hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satīni bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kumadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuñje pakkupeyya, taṇi kimi maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṇi garukaṇi silāguḷaṇi allamattikāpuñje labbetha otāraṇa ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts *pe* and omits words before *catutthi*.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvītā abahullikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi katṭhaṇi kolāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggīṇi abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmi³;⁴ taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṇi sukkhaṇi katṭhaṇi kolāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggīṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvītā abahullikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre thūto, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya: taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvītā abahullikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahullikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake pakkiḷheyya; taṇi kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṇi lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake labhettha otāraṇ ti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvītā bahullikata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi katṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya: Aggīṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi; taṇi

¹ So S²; Si kolāpaṇi.

² So Si; S² abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S²; Si tejoḍhātun karissāmi.

⁴ So Si; S² udaka-

gāraṇ; S² udagāraṇ.

⁵ S² bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso amunā allañ katthari sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhinattibhento aggiñ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre thapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso labhettha udakassa nikkhepanaṇ ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre thapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvujjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakaṇ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassa⁵ pokkharāṇi ālī-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato ālīñ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakaṇ ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^o; Si sakkhibyatan; Bu: Sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvaṇ pāpuṇāti. ³ S^o omī.

⁴ Si āvujjeyya.

⁵ S^o bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S^o Si; S^o Bu ālībaddhā.

⁷ Si pañceyya, with note that the Sighelese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇi yassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpatho ājaññaratho yutto assa tīto odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhipena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicechakaṃ sāreyya;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikarāṇi yassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti satī satī āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāraddhāya ime⁵ dasa⁶ ānisāṇsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayaḥheravasaḥo hoti, na ca taṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khama hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya dāṇasamakasavātātāpasārinisapasamphassānaṃ duruttāmaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakaṇṭhiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{sr} omits these two words.

² So S^{sr}; Si ubhantapa-

patodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapatodo.

³ S^{sr} yenicechakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicechakaṃ yadicechakaṃ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{sr} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{sr} omits ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{sr} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{sr} digha; Si khigra.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicehalābhī akasiralābhī.¹ Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ³ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi ūdake, udake pi abhiññamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuyo, ime pi candimasurīye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-suttānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ⁷ Vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhiṃ here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva h.

⁴ S² caṅkamati. ⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S² here ca samvatteti ;

Si kāyena samvatteti. ⁶ So even Si here. ⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇi sa-uddesaṇi aneka-vihitaṇi pubbenivāsaṇi anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate,* yathākaminūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttaritāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṇsā pāṭikaṇkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. 'Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATTISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

120.

Evam me suttaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṅkhārappattiṇi³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi supātha sādhukenaṇi manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paṇṇāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṇi kāyassa bhedā parammarupā khattiyamahāsālānaṇi⁴ sahavyatāṇi uppajjeyyan ti. So taṇi cittaṇi dahati, taṇi cittaṇi adhiṭṭhāti, taṇi cittaṇi

* Si adds pe.
and (infra) tatrūpapattiya.

² S² ekādas'.

³ Si saṅkhārūpapattiṇi
⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarupā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattinā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattinā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Paranimmitavasavattināṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

¹ So Bu; Si viharā; S² virāgā.

paragaph.

² Si omits pe here et infra.

³ Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasasilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasasilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaragā Sahassassa Brahmuno saṁvayatanū uppaṭṭheyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahasasilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahasasilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaragā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saṁvayatanū uppaṭṭheyyan ti. So tam cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahasasilokadhātum pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṃpi veḷuriyo subho jātinā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātunā pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatṭ' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātunā pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhitaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ viroceti ca, evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātunā pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarapā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṃ hoti: Abhā devā —pe— Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṃ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S²⁷ bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti : Vehapphalā devā ; Avilā devā ; Atappā devā ; Sudassī¹ devā ; Akanitthā devā dighāyukā vappavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parummaranā Akanitthānam devānam sabavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā devā dighāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Viññāpaññācāyatanūpagā devā ;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dighāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti : Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

SAṆKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows : dighāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti : Ākiñcāyaññāyatanūpagā devā ; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dighāyukā (&c.). ³ S¹ add pi. ⁴ S² add na. ⁵ So S¹ ; S² nahiñci ; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si saṅkhārūpapattisuttam.



121.

Evam me sutañ. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattliyañ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayañ patisallāpā^{*} vuttito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidañ,^{**} bhante, samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānañ nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ : Suññatāvihārenaḥam, Ānanda, etarahi bahulañ viharāmi. Kacci me tañ, bhante, sussaṭaṃ sugghaṭaṃ[†] sumanasikatañ sūpadhāritaṃ ti ?

Taggā te etañ, Ānanda, sussaṭaṃ sugghaṭaṃ sumanasikatañ sūpadhāritañ. Pubbe cāhañ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulañ viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayañ Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavana, suñño jātarūparajātēna, suññañ itthipurisasaṇṇipātēna ; atthi e' ev' idañ asuññatañ yadidañ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭicca ekattañ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā manussasaṇṇaṃ araṇṇasaṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa araṇṇasaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati paṭidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.[‡] So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi e' evāyañ darathamattā yadidañ araṇṇasaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattañ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgatañ gāmasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgatañ manussasaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi e' ev' idañ asuññatañ yadidañ araṇṇasaṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattañ ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññañ samanupassati ; yañ pana tattha

* So S^{tr} ; Si patisallānā.

† Si sussaṭaṃ sugghaṭaṃ, Si adhimuccati.

* So Si Bu ; S^{tr} ekamidāhañ.

‡ So Bu and S^{tr} generally ;

avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthiṭi pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññaṃ amanasikaritvā araññasaññaṃ paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabha¹cammaṃ² sariṅkusatena suvihataṃ³ vigatavasikaṃ⁴;—evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūlaṃ⁵ uadividuggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādha⁶raṃ⁷ pabbatavisamaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussa⁸saññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā,⁹ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ manussa¹⁰saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ¹¹ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthiṭi pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkhaṇaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññaṃ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññaṃ ākāśa¹²nañcāyatana¹³saññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākāśa¹⁴nañcāyatana¹⁵saññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā¹⁶

¹ Si āsabha¹cammaṃ; ² S² usambhaṃ cammaṃ; Bu: Usa³bha⁴ssa etaṃ ti āsabhaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; ⁴ S² suvihataṃ.

⁵ S² v—likāṃ. ⁶ So S² Bu; Si ukkulavikūlaṃ. ⁷ S² kaṃ.

Si kh—adharaṃ. ⁸ So Si Bu; ⁹ S² darathamattā. ¹⁰ S² omiṭ manussa¹¹saññāyāti pajānāti, suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ. ¹¹ S²

omiṭ araññasaññaṃ . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araṇṇasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññānaṃ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇānaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāśānañcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ

idam suññagataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So: Suññaṃ idam suññagataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idam suññagataṃ ākiñcaṇṇāsaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhimū paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimū cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatana-saṇṇaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca sañjāyatanikaṃ

¹ So Sī; S² animittam.

² S² insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So : Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaasaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyutanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā vipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaasaññaṃ amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaasaññaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhi² abhisankhato abhisancetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ³ abhisancetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato⁴ evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāpaṃ hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā kāmāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi cevāyaṃ darathanattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So : Sunnam idaṃ suññāgataṃ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ suññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evaṃ assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S²⁹ animittam c—dhim. ³ S²⁷ omitt. ⁴ S²⁵ pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānān samagā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānān samagā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarabhi samagā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhān paramānuttarān suññatān upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabbān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLASUNĪSĀTASUTTĀN PĀTHAMĀN.

122.

Evam me sutān. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivarān ādāya Kapilavatthusmiṃ pīṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ pīṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ pīṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kālā-khemakassa* Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamī divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambhulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambhulāni

* So Si ; S² Kapilavatthusmiṃ.

* So S² Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi; Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhūn Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṇi karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṇi patisaḷlānā vuttūto yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamkamāni upasamkamitvā paññutte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttūn upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati: Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇkhaṇaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ S² omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ.

cetovimuttinū upasampajja viharissati asāmayikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekaṃ rūpaṃ¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa² rūpassa vipariṇāmaṇṇathābhāvā na uppajjeyyurū sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharitunā.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti⁶ upasāṅkamatāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninno⁸ eva cittaṇa vivekaponena vivekappabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehe dhammehe aññadatthu⁹ uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ¹⁰ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmātib', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya: Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti.—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbhaṃ sannisādetabbhaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādhātabbhaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādhāti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivice¹¹ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ¹² paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ¹³ duttiyajjhānaṃ — tatiyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādhāti.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S² eka-rūpaṃ. ² So S² and Bu; Si rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa. ³ So Si Bu; S² omit paṇa.
⁴ Si am—karā. ⁵ S² viharataṃ; Si viharati. ⁶ Si Bhagavantaṃ. ⁷ S² upasāṅkamatā te. ⁸ Si a—un. ⁹ So Si Bu; S² uyyojanik'. ¹⁰ S² omit; Si, after paṭhamajjhānaṃ, continues: Duttiyajjhānaṃ. Tatiyajjhānaṃ. Catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ¹¹ S² here insert pe.

So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ² kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āpañjaṃ³ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjaṃ manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmiṃ yeva parimasmiṃ samādhinimutte ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbari sannisādetabbari ekodikātabbari samādahātabbari. So ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhataṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhataṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhataṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āpañjaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjaṃ manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno muiṇā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evaṃ muiṇā caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhaminā

¹ Si omits.

² So S² ; Si āneṣjaṃ (and infra āneṣjāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnāṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāṣāya³ cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasanihitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sanivattati,—seyyathidaṃ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbaṭṭhakathā nānattakathā lokakāyikā samuddakkāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ce kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sanivattati,—seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asārasaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paṇṇākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si; S^{2v} anvāsabbhavissantīti. ² Si tñhantaṃ. ³ So Si; S^{2v} bhāṣāyaṃ, which spelling is supported by Bu.

⁴ Si cetovicāraṇasappāyā.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so: Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gummā pothujjanikā amariyā anattasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmi;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam:—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmi;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmāgūḍā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāhitaṃ rajanīyā: sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāhitaṃ rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmāgūḍā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Atthi nu kho me^{*} imesu pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmāgūḍesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayānupassinā vihātabbāṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā iti

* S² omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo itī vedanāya atthagamo; itī sañña . . . ; itī sariikkhārā . . . ; itī viññāpaṃ itī viññāpassa samudayo itī viññāpassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavasariṃ sampassamāno arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisarajā; sādhū vata, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etaṃ bhāsitaṃ attho; Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ yadidaṃ suttāṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ kiṃ hetu? Dīgharuttassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitaṃ manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhiyā nibbānāya sahivattati, — ayyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadasanakkathā, — evarūpiyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārāṃ anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti.³ Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu; S¹ ekantakusalāyātikā; S² ekantakusalāniyānikā.

² So Si; S² (here) and S³ infra also apipayujjamāno pi; S² infra apipayujjamāno pi.

³ S² have ūppadavo.

vanapatthanāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi¹ gedhiṃ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvakō tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittāṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthanāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro parisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittāṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthanāṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayaṭi na gedhiṃ āpajjati na

¹ So S²; Si mucchaṃ nīkāmayaṭi. Bu; kāmayaṭṭi pucchanaṭṭhaṃ pattheti pavattetṭi attho.

² So Si; S² geyi; S² gedhi; S² (infra) hetthiṃ (but S² once gedhiṃ). ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhimsu naṃ, &c.

⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S² infra.

āvattati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvakā tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittāni senāsanaṇi bhajati araṇṇiṇi rukkhamūlāni pabbatāni kandaraṇi giriguhāni susānaṇi vanapattharāni abbhokāsāni palālapuñjāni. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhiṇi āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṇi vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṇṇesu naṇi pāpakā akusālā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatini jātijarāmarāṇi. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tat', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṇi ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṇi tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca apī ca vinipātāya saṇvattati. Tasmātiha maṇi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; taṇi vo bhavissati digharattaṇi hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammaṇi deseti anukampako hiteṇi anukampaṇi upādāya: Idhaṇi vo hitāya idaṇi vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussaṇanti na sotāni odāhanti aṇṇaṇi¹ cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamā ca satthu sāsanā² vattanti. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no³ mittavatāya. Kathaṇi c', Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṇi dhammaṇi deseti anukampako hiteṇi anukampaṇi upādāya: Idhaṇi vo hitāya idaṇi vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussaṇanti sotāni odāhanti na⁴ aṇṇaṇi cittaṇi upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamā ca⁵ satthu sāsanā vattanti. Evaṇi kho, Ānanda, satthāraṇi sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na aṇṇa-

² So S² Bu; Si sāsanāni.

³ So Si;

S² yo na.

⁴ S² Si omitt na here, though S² insert it before sussaṇanti and sotāni in this sentence.

⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha mañ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha-mā sapattivatāya. Tati vo bhavissati dīgharattāñ hitāya sukhāya. Na vo¹ ahañ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so jhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUĪĀTASUTTAÑ DŪTIYAM.

123.

Evam me sutāñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānañ upatthānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ saṃnipatitānañ ayañ antarākathā odapādi:—Acchariyañ, āvuso, abbhutañ,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavatte⁷ sabbadukkhavativatte jānissati: Evañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaṃnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaṃ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaṃ-silā . . . evaṃ-dhammā . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evañ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S² kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dh. p. 271; S² yassatīti; S³ sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S² Bu; Si c—tume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —qq—); Si pariyādiṇṇavatte; S² pariyādichinnavatte; S³ pariyādichinnavatthe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhutā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamnyam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamkamī upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sammisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Līha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sammisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Accchariyāṃ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ itī pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Accchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhīyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgataassa accchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: Sato sampajāno uppajjamaṇo, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato accchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato accchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato accchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutarū sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchinaṃ okkamāti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷaro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ² eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhika³ evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷaro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamṃ² eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamannaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayaṃ ca dasasahassalokadhātu sarīkampi sampakampi sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷaro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamṃ² eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yā pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ viheṭhesi.⁴ Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāpātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yaṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S² Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S² mā.

⁴ S² viheṭhesi; Si vibheseti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasañ uppejati kāmagupāsasāhitañ,¹ anatikkaṃanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhuta-dhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhim Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannañ kāmagupānañ, sū pañcahi kāmagupāhi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu koci eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhim Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgañ abhinindriyañ.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṃi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso superikammakato; tatr' assa suttañ āvutañ nilaṃ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā; tañ enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya: Ayañ kho maṃi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhariso superikammakato, tatr' idañ suttañ āvutañ nilaṃ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā ti:—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu koci eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhim Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgañ abhinindriyañ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

¹ So S^m Bu; Si kāmagup^a.

² Si samaṅgibhūtā.

³ S^m insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^m;

Si ahinindriyañ.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālañ karotī, Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; * das' eva māsāni Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; thitā va Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamañ paṭiggāhanti paccā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda,* Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavīñ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti : Attamanā devī hohi,† mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito serhena amakkhito ruhirena ‡ amakkhito

* S^c omīti vijāyatī.

* Si adds so.

‡ Si hotu.

† Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanān kāsike vatthe nikkhattān,² n' eva maṇiratanān kāsikaṇ vatthān makkheti nāpi kāsikaṇ vatthān maṇiratanān makkheti;—tān kiṣṣa hetu? ubhinnaṇ suddhāttā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṇ abbhutadhammaṇ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇ, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sammukhā paṭiggahitān:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiecaṇ karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṇ abbhutadhammaṇ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇ, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sammukhā paṭiggahitān:—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhinukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, sotamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhī⁶ ca vācaṇ bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṇ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṇ abbhutadhammaṇ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṇ, bhante, Bhagavato sutān sammukhā paṭiggahitān:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sudevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇapabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṇ devānubhāvaṇ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asāvutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṇ mahiddhukā evaṇ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhoṇti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhattān. ³ Si suddhāttā. ⁴ Si karoti.

⁵ Si inserte paṭhaviyān.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubbhavati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvānañ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññañ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubbhavati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvañ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhārehi.* Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; † viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvañ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. — idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM ‡ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo § āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo

* Si dhārehīti.

† S^o adds uppajjanti.

‡ So Si ;

S^o Acchariyabbhutasuttañ ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttañ. § Si

Acelo Kassapo.

§ Si — gihī—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhūṃ saṃmodi saṃmodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kīvaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbā ti ? *

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbaṃ, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbaṃ, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāma-vitakkaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādevitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbaṃ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

* So S^{ky}; Si omits this repetition.

* Bu has the following note : Yam p' āyasmā ādinaṃ padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅghe therehi nīyametvā thapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapati-cīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā,

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpaṇi cittaṇi uppannapubbaṇi : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upasaṇṇikamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāni sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammāni dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāni pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāni nissayaṇi detā : nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatthāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si ; S⁸ sādītā, chinditā, &c.

² Si continues

here (as S⁸ infra) :—Nābhijānāni sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā. Nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

³ So S^{8r} ; Si

sabrahmacārīnaṇi c.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S^{8r} ; bhikkhunīd.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāni pabbājetā.

⁷ S⁸ pabbājento ; S⁸ pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā¹ . . . ābādham uppannapubbam, antamaso gaddūhanamattam² pi . . . bhesajjam pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam³ pi . . . apassenakam apassetā⁴ . . . seyyam kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassebī nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho aham, āvuso, sāṇo⁵ raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjīm, atha aṭṭhamiyam aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñji atha aṭṭhamiyam aññā udapādi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.

Labheyyāham, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadam ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññasi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānam bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānam bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.

¹ So Bu; S²⁷ vyāparitā; Si sādita. ² So S²⁷ Si; Bu gadduho. ³ Si harit. ⁴ S²⁷ apassetā; Si apassenakam apasayitā; Bu apassenattā. ⁵ So S²⁷ Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa); Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāhi.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamtvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaḷ avoca:—Suttaṃ me taṃ, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhū me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yāthāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yāthāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ. Ahaṃ carāhi te, rājakumāra, yāthāsuttaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So maṃ assa kilamatho, sā maṃ assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu: Si Bakkulatheracechariyabbhuta^o; S² Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu mañ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Appeva nāṃ' ahañ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Deseyyañ kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājāneyyāsi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mañ tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājānissāmi, icc' etañ kusalañ; no ce ahañ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthañ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggivessanañ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samañuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutañ yathāpariyattañ dhammañ desesi. Evañ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samañuddesañ etaṃ avoca: Atthānaṃ etañ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittaṃ ekaggataṃ ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samañuddesassa atthānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samañuddeso, acirāpakkante Jayasene rājakumāro, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāhikami, upasāhikamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinna kho Aciravato samañuddeso yāvatako ahoṃ Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samañuddesañ etaṃ avoca:—Taṃ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yaṃ tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ, nekkhammena pattabbañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhūjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjanaṃ kāmaparijāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

* S^o here idh', and infra imetañ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuhū, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuhū ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuhū, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuhū, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ūtābbaṃ nekkhammena dāṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattābbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamaññhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariñāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasaṃkameyyuhū, upasaṃkamtvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tīto sahāyako uparipabbate tītaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate tīto? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate tīto ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S²⁷ here; S²⁷ infra dakkhiti.
hatthavilāṅghakenāti hatthāṃ gahetvā.

² So S²⁷ Si; Bu
So Si; S²⁷ vadeyyāhaṃ.

samma, anavakāso yaññ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Tam enaññ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādam orohitvā taññ sahāyakam bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbatam āropetvā muhuttam assāsetvā evaññ vadeyya: Yaññ, samma, kim tvañ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaññ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Idāññ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Atṭhānaññ kho etaññ, samma, anavakāso yaññ tvañ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Idāññ' eva ca pana te bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Tathā lū panāhaññ, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭṭo¹ datṭheyyaññ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandheva Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭṭo nivuṭṭo ovuṭṭo pariyaṇaddho. So vata yaññ taññ nekkhammena nātābbaññ nekkhammena datṭṭhabbaññ nekkhammena pattābbaññ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaññ, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamaññiṭṭhe vasanto kāmē paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khaññamāno kāmāpariññāhena paridayhamāno³ kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko nāssati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaññ t̥hānaññ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taññ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuññ, anacchariyaññ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraññ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maññ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantam ti?

¹ So S¹ Bu; Si āvaṭṭo; S² āvaṭṭo.
words. ² Si omits these two words.

³ S² omit these three words.
⁴ So S²; S¹ Si vijjanti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikaṃ pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanikaṃ pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsaṃ nīharati; ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanikaṃ; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c'eva sīlānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c'eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c'eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikkhanitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c'eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c'eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c'eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kappasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kappasukkhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S²; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si gīvāyaṃ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S² Bu (etagedhā ti etasmiṃ pavatte gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.⁶ Si ār—ā nāgo.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno
 sussusati sotari odahati aññā eittam upatthapeti, tam enaṃ
 hatthidamako uttariṃ tiṇaghāsodakariṃ anuppaveccati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tiṇaghāsodakariṃ paṭigaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṃ
 hoti : Jīviṃsati kho dāni rañño¹ nāgo ti ; tam enaṃ hatthida-
 mako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti² ; Ādiṃsa bho, nikkhipa³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādānanikkhepe⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ
 hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti : Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa utthānanisajjāya⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ
 ānejjariṃ⁷ nāma kāraṇaṃ karoti. Mahantassa phalakaṃ
 soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca⁸ puriso upari givāya
 nisīno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇaṃ kārīyamāno n' eva
 purime pāde copeti⁹ na pacchimne pāde copeti¹⁰ na purimaṃ
 kāyaṃ copeti na pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na sīsaṃ copeti
 na kaṇṇaṃ copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhaṃ copeti na
 soṇḍaṃ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṃ
 asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ parasattuppahārānaṃ¹¹
 bheripapaṇava¹²—saṅkhatinava¹³—ninnādasaddānaṃ sabba-
 vaṅkadosanihitannittakasāvo¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
 aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kareti.

³ So Si ; S²⁷ abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si ;

S²⁷ ādānanikkhepe.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si n—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S²⁷ ; Si ānejjariṃ. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S²⁷ omit ca.

⁹ So Si ; S²⁷ dhopeṭi usually.

¹⁰ S²⁷ omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si ; S²⁷ omit this word.

¹² Si bheripapaṇava ; S²⁷ Bu—

papaṇava—.

¹³ So S²⁷ ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

¹⁴ Si—ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggīveśṣana, idha Tathāgato loka upapajjati araham samuāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggīveśṣana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggīveśṣana, devamanussā yadidañ pañca kāmagaṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vājjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggīveśṣana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna mā nimittaggāhi² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakka cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakka manindriyam manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.⁴ Yato kho, Aggīveśṣana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaṇṇū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrā ca me bhaviṃsati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.² Si here inserts pe and omits to So ime pañca nivarāṇe on page 136.³ S^{kr} add ti.⁴ S^{kr} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññāṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññeṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammāññite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghāṭipattacivaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī gate tīthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī bohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññeṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upatthapetvā; so abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasaṃ viharati abhiññāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokaññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S^x hoti; S^r bohī.

kicchan pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbaḷikaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāni; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassāni.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhāṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparijāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkesi. So vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanā cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So * bhikkhu khamo sītussa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakāsavātātapasīrīhasapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīrikā-

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharānañ¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇaharānañ adhivāsakajātiko =
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitannitakasāvo² āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo + dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti. Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo³
kālakato tveva⁴ sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti. Adantamarapañ daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchatīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Aciravāto sama-
puddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAŚCAMAM.

¹ Si omits. ² So S²⁷; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S²⁷ Sabba-
rāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike
S²⁷ and Bu, adds mato. ⁶ Si and (infra) S²⁷ t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutān. Ekān samayaṇ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijō pubbaṇhasamayaṇ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṇ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṇ ten' upasaṇkāmī, upasaṇkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijō ten' upasaṇkāmī, upasaṇkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṇ sammodī sammodaniyaṇ kathaṇ sārāḍiyaṇ vītisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṇ Bhūmijaṇ etaḍ avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṇvādino evaṇdiṭṭhino: Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caratī,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca² anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṇvādī³ kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṇ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutān sammukhā paṭiggahītaṇ. Thānaṇ ca kho etaṇ vijjati yaṇ Bhagavā evaṇ vyākareyya:—Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca⁴ anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṇ caratī, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S²; Si caranti abhabba throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S² sts; S² generally āsaṇ ce pi anāsaṇ ce pi. Bu āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ cāti kālena āsaṇ kālena anāsaṇ. ³ Si addā Kimdiṭṭhi here and evaṇdiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S² Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ¹ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatiti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamin' upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdhiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatiti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatiti?

¹ Si so āsaṃ. ² So Si; S² buddhānaṃ. ³ So S²; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhaṃ. ⁵ S² vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. II, p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato¹ hosi na ca mañ abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsāṃkappā micchāvācā micchākāṃ-
mantā micchā-āṭṭvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati² micchā-
samādhino,³ te āsāṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
āsāṃ ca anāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ
ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁴
Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsāṃ ce
karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsāṃ
ca anāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya;
n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁵
Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādittthi micchā-
sāṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsāṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;
anāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsāṃ ca anāsāṃ ce pi . . .
adhigamāya; n' ev' āsāṃ nānāsāṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.² So Si; Sst m—i, and supra micchādittthi.³ So Si; Sst m—dhi.⁴ Sst add ce.⁵ Si throughoutand Sst sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso.⁶ Si omits.

Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviñ taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāviñ taruṇavacchañ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattṭhiko¹ nonīttagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakañ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittṭhiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allañ kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarā-

¹ Si navanītattṭhiko, &c.
bho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

raṇiṃ ādāya abhimaṭṭheyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimaṭṭheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimaṭṭheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittḥi—pe—micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ ca nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi * keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammā-dittḥi sammāsaṃhappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi telapariyesanaṃ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṃ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṃ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyvā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādittḥi—pe—sammā-samaṇādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,

* Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṇ caramāno gāviṇ taruṇavacchaṇ thanato āviñjeyya, āsaṇ ce karitvā gāviṇ taruṇavacchaṇ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamaḍdhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko nonīttagavesī nonītpariyesanaṇ caramāno dadhiṇ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā dadhiṇ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā dadhiṇ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamaḍdhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṇ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggitgavesī aggitpariyesanaṇ caramāno sukkhaṇ kaṭṭhaṇ koḷapaṇ uttarāraṇiṇ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggiassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṇ kaṭṭhaṇ koḷapaṇ

uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsāṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṇ uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṇ uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhīmattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi . . . sammāsa-mādhīno, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṇ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro paśideyya, paṣanno ca te paṣannākāraṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsisanti anacchariyā pubbe assu-tapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAṀ CHATṬHAṀ.

127.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmanesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S* adds taṃ.

² S* upasaṃkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi :—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuṭṭho bhattaṃ ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyenāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca : Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti : Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuṭṭho bhattaṃ ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo rājakaraṇiyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇṇena khūdanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.¹ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca :—Idha,² bhante, therā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti ; ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā³ e' eva

¹ Si S² omit these three words here but not infra.

² So

Si (bis) and S⁷ infra ; S² (bis) and S⁷ here pagetaraṃ.

³ S² repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mañ.

⁵ So Bu

S² ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekatṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, appamākan² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti: Yā cāyam³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekatṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānatṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena veditabban, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānatṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ iti uddhamadhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; npekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakhettaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S² repeat; appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvebhi, as above. ² So Si Bu; S² appamākan. ³ Both S² and S³ cāyam, omitting following ca.

⁴ S² tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pan²; S² yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences.

⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjana ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇa ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃavyataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tesaṃ ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadipāni⁴ ekaṃ ghaṃ paveseyya, tesaṃ⁵ ghaṃ pavesesitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattāni;—evaṃ eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

¹ S² add pana. ² So S² Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adda pana. ⁴ Si telappadipāni. ⁵ Si adda ekaṃ. ⁶ Si adda kho.

patanti, tāsāṃ ekajjhaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, pariso tāni sambahulāni telappadipāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā harīya-mānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbhaṃ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā⁸ udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāpābhā ti?

Tadaūgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁹ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāpābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'

¹ S¹² v.—ānaṃ. ² Si yā; S¹² omit (S¹ omits also the following tā). ³ So S¹² Si; Bu (?) adhivasanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho); S¹² kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ. ⁶ So Si; S¹² Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and S¹² infra; S¹² here parip. ⁸ S¹² santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamānābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, tañ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya, tathā nañ vyākareyyāsi. Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyañ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyañ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,—imāsāñ ubhinnañ cittaabhāvanānañ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyañ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayañ imāsāñ ubhinnañ cittaabhāvanānañ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyañ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyañ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,—imāsāñ ubhinnañ cittaabhāvanānañ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyañ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayañ imāsāñ ubhinnañ cittaabhāvanānañ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyañ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,—imāsāñ ubhinnañ cittaabhāvanānañ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyañ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayañ imāsāñ ubhinnañ cittaabhāvanānañ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyañ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tadā kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Tadā kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, — imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharatī, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbāṃ.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

¹ S²⁷ Si here paṭip'. ² So Si; S²⁸ saṅkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippassaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippassaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word.

² S² vaddhi; S³ vaddha.

³ S² omit this.
⁴ So Si; S³ s—bhā.

⁵ So Si; S² parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsāñ devatānañ ekañ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā sañkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pañ' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evañ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evañ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita; api ca te ahañ vyākuriissāmi. Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṇḍaṇṭhi thapatiñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhañ te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kaṅkhādhammañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alattohañhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAÑ SATTAMAÑ.

128.

+Evam me sutan. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyañ viharati Ghositarāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññāñ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama upasañ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

+ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantān abhivādetvā ekamantān atthāsi. Ekamantān tīto kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyān bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānā aññamaññān mukhasattīhi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampaṇṇ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṇ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaṇ mā kala-haṇ mā viggahaṇ mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṇ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaṇ mā kalahāṇ mā viggahaṇ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṇ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaṇ mā kalahāṇ mā viggahaṇ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantān etad avoca: Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārān anu-yutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayān nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṇ ādāya Kosambin¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyān piṇḍāya caritvā paccābhāttān piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto senā-sanaṇ sarīsāmetvā pattacīvaraṇ ādāya tītako va imā gāthā² abhāsi:—

¹ So Sī; S² Kosambiyān, as usual. ² Cf. I. Vin. 349; Udāna p. 61; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330; III. Jātaka 488; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha,*
Saṅghasmīṇi bhijjamānas- mīṇi	nāññam bhiyyo amaññarum ³
Parimuttā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṇi	yena nītā na taṇi vidā.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye ⁴ taṇi upanayhanti	veram tesam na sammati.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye taṇi na upanayhanti ⁵	veram tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantidha ⁶ kudācamaṇi,
Averena ca sammanti;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmase; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Atthiechidā pānaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahārino
Rattham vilumpamānānam	tesam pi hoti saṅgati;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakaṇi sahā- yam	saddhiṇcaraṇi sādhuvihāri- dhīraṇi,
Abhibhuyya sabbāni pariṣsa- yam	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakaṇi sa- hāyam	saddhiṇcaraṇi sādhuvihāri- dhīraṇi,
Rājā va rattham vijitam pā- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṇi seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;
Ēko care na ca pāpāni kāyirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā tūṭhako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena
Bālakulopākāragāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si S^{2v} samajano. * Bu
maññetha.

² So Bu; Si S^{2v} amaññatha. ³ So S^{2v} Bu;

Si adda ca. ⁴ So S^{2v}; Si ye ca tam na up. ⁵ Si sammant¹

idha. ⁶ So S^{2v} Bu; Si yamāmase. ⁷ So S^{2v}; Si

pānā harā (as S² before correction). ⁸ Si tumhākaṇi,

⁹ So S^{2v}; Si satimā.

¹⁰ Cl. L. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopakāragāme viharati. Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna āsanañ paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānañ. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisiunañ kho āyasmantañ Bhaguñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyañ Bhagavā, yāpanīyañ Bhagavā, na cāhañ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmi.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Bhaguñ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavasādasāyo ten' upasañkamī. * Tena kho pana sama-yena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo² Pācīnavasādasāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvāna Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañ dāyañ pāvise; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiñ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāñ etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyañ āyasmantañ ca Kimbilañ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanañ paññāpesi, eko pādodakañ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdiñsu. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

* Cf. Vol. I. p. 305 for follg.

² Si Kimmilo.

Khamaniyāṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyāṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayāṃ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggā mayāṃ, bhante, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, imesa āyasmantesu mettāṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi c' eva raho ca, mettāṃ vacīkammaṃ,¹ mettāṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yannūnāhaṃ sakuṃ cittāṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sakuṃ cittāṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ . . . *cc. as above* . . . ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evaṃ kho mayāṃ, bhante, samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāṃ āvi c' eva raho ca. omits.

² S^W here sampassamānā.

³ Si

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiniṃ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiniṃ¹ dhovetvā² paṭisāmeti bhaddaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā³ rittam tucchaṃ, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sannisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhita-baṃ. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S² omit passage in brackets. ² Si omits. ³ Si substitutes vaocaghatam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. ⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā. ⁵ S² s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana¹ me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppatteyyuñ,* tassa ubhatamidānañ² chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cūte obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S² omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyūñ.

² Si tato nidānañ; S² ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ubbillaṃ¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillaṃ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillaṃ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ na ubbillaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Duṭṭhullaṃ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ na ubbillaṃ na duṭṭhullaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Accāraddhaviriyāṃ kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obbhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubbohi hatthehi vaṭṭakaṃ gālhaṃ gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyāṃ udapādi accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yatthā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ na ubbillaṃ na duṭṭhullaṃ na accāraddhaviriyāṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Atilīnaviriyāṃ kho me

¹ So S^{tr} Bu : Si ubbillaṃ throughout.

² So S^{tr} continue : tatth' eva pana mayhaṃ evam eva kho. ³ So Si (corr.) : Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyaḍhikaraṇaṁ ca . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṁ sithilaṁ gaḍheyya, so tassa 'hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyaṁ udapādi . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ.) So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviiriyaṁ na atilīnaviriyaṁ ti. So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Abhiyappā kho me udapādi abhiyappādhikaraṇaṁ ca pana . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyaṁ na abhiyappā ti. So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṁhā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiyappā na nānattasaṁhā ti.

So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṁ e' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. Tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko na kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ ti? Tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṁ kho me rūpānaṁ udapādi . . . dassanaṁ ca rūpānaṁ. So 'haṁ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṁhā na atinijjhāyitattaṁ rūpānaṁ ti. So kho ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti itī viditvā vicikicchhaṁ cittassa upakkilesaṁ pajahiṁ; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti itī viditvā amanasikāraṁ cittassa upakkilesaṁ pajahiṁ; Thīnamiddhaṁ cittassa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahiṁ; Chambbhitattaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Ubballaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Duṭṭhallaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Accāraddhaviiriyaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Atilīnaviriyaṁ . . . pajahiṁ; Abhiyappā . . . pajahiṁ; Nānattasaṁhā . . . pajahiṁ; Atinijjhāyitattaṁ rūpānaṁ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahim.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi ;
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattin kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa
mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Ko nu kho hetu ko
paccayo yo 'haṃ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattin-
divaṃ ti ? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad aho si : Yasmiṃ
kho ahaṃ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā obhāsani-
mittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ pañāhaṃ samaye
obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi
rattindivaṃ ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto
viharanto parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi
divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad aho si : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ
parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin kevalam pi divasaṃ
kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti ? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā,
etad aho si : Yasmiṃ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'haṃ parittena
cakkhunā parittaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ pana samaye apparitto me
samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ;
so 'haṃ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsaṃ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattin
kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddharū . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattarū . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubballarū . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullarū . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāradhaviyiriyarū . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilinaviyiriyarū . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhiyappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattarū rūpānarū cittaassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattarū rūpānarū cittaassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayharū, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittaassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāharū tividhena samādhimū bhāvesimū.² So kho aharū, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicārarū samādhimū bhāvesimū, avitakkam pi vicāramattarū samādhimū bhāvesimū, avitakkam pi avicārarū samādhimū bhāvesimū, sappītikam pi samādhimū bhāvesimū, nippītikam pi samādhimū bhāvesimū, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhimū bhāvesimū, upekkhāsahagatam pi samādhimū bhāvesimū. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko⁴ pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekkhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, ñāyañ ca pana me dassanarū udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAṀ⁵ 4 ATTHAMAṀ.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.
Upakkilesiyasuttarū.

² Si bhāvesin ti. ³ Si addh pi
⁴ So Si Bu; S² (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsi dukkatakamma-kārī.² No ce tam, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsītabhāsi dukkatakammakārī, kena nam³ paṇḍitā jāneyyūn: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsi dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nam paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṃ vā nisinnō hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinnō hoti siṅghātake vā nisinnō hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucārīṃ gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S² Bu; Si S² bālāp. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

³ So S²; Si ke nam here and infra. ⁴ So S²; Si rathiyā. Cl vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S² Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cl for this list I.

Anguttara 47, Milinda 197.

⁷ So Si; S² k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā etc. infra.

tāḷente, vetthehi pi tāḷente, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuḍḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṃsikam pi karonte, kaḷāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte,* palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiṇcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāseṇte, asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṇṇ āgucārīṇ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vetthehi pi tāḷenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tāḷenti,¹ hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṇ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Maṇ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūṇ, maṇ pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūṇ, kasāhi pi tāḷeyyūṇ, vetthehi pi tāḷeyyūṇ,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṇ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṇ domanassaṇ paṭisaṇvedeti.

Puna ca paraṇ, bhikkhave, bālāṃ piṭhasamāruḷhaṇ³ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṇ vā chamāya⁴ vā semānaṇ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccarītāni vācāya duccarītāni manasā duccarītāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sīyaphasamayāṇ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bālāṇ piṭhasamāruḷhaṇ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṇ vā chamāya vā semānaṇ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tāḷenti—pe—asinā pi sīsaiṇ chindanti. ² Si tāḷeyyūṇ—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyūṇ, asinā sīsaiṇ chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{pr}; Si p—ūḷhaṇ, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyam.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccecaritāni vācāya duccecaritāni manasā duccecaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjho-lambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalaṃ akatabhīrut-tāṇaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāluṃ kandatī sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanas-saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccecaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccecaritaṃ caritva manasā duccecaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, samā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anitthaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ samā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anitthaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidatī, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātuṃ ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā raṇṇo dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucāri, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath'eva deva jivatīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyuṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath'eva deva jivatīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayam sattisatena haneyyumi. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiya haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam paṇimattam pāsāpām gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāpo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarāja ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāpo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabbhagam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, tam nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabbhagam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcaviḍhabandhanam nāma kāraṇam karonti: tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram tṭhapetvā vāsihi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya saṃjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S² infra; Si, and S² here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si saṃvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kudhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammaṃ. ⁷ S² sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na¹ tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantañ aṅgārapabbatañ ādittañ sampajjalitañ sañjotibhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhañ pādāñ adho sirañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakañ paccamāno sakim pi uddhañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyañ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālañ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṅṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā sumantā yojanasatañ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.²

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahañ, bhikkhave, nirayakathañ kathēyyañ, yāvañcidāñ, bhikkhave, na sukaṇañ akkhānena pāpūṇitūñ yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabbhā ajā migā, ye vā pañ³ aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāpā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parama maraṇā tesāñ sattānañ saṃvayatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabhakkhā: te dūrato va gūṭhagandhañ ghāyitvā dhāvanti; Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutiṅgandhena⁴ dhāvanti; Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāpā gūṭhabhakkhā: te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; S²⁷ ahāti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gaudham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkārā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattaṇam saṃvayatanū upajjati ye te satta gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭṭhā paṭvā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattaṇam saṃvayatanū upajjati ye te satta andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmimū jāyanti udakasmimū jiyanti udakasmimū mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmimū jāyanti udakasmimū jiyanti udakasmimū mīyanti?—Macehā kacchapā suṇṇumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmimū jāyanti udakasmimū jiyanti udakasmimū mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattaṇam saṃvayatanū upajjati ye te satta udakasmimū jāyanti udakasmimū jiyanti udakasmimū mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismimū jāyanti asucismimū jiyanti asucismimū mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismimū jāyanti asucismimū jiyanti asucismimū mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, satta pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jiyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikupape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²— Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parim maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ sabavyatāṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jiyanti asucismim nīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathāṃ kathēyyaṃ. yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpūṇitū yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ samuḍde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthimo vāto pacchimaṃ saṃhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttare vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttareṇa saṃhareyya; tat' assa kāṇo kacchapo; so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakiṃ ummuḍḍeyya.—Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dullabhataraṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakiṃ vinipātāgatena bālena. Taṃ kiṃsa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puñṇakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni nicakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesūdakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājīyati daḍidde appannapāṇabbojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasireṇa ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭṭimako bāvhaḥādhō kāṇo vā kuni vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S²⁷ add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Si;

S²⁷ dubbalakhādikā.

³ Si venukulāni; S²⁷ venakulāni.

Cf. vol. ii. 153.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadī-peyyassa; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caratī vācāya duccaritaṃ caratī manasā duccaritaṃ caratī; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā³ bālabbhūmi.

Tiṇ⁴ imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapaḍānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sokatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥhāsi sokatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyuntī: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥhāsi sokatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabbāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tajjaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbati s. ² So S² Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig.");
Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si
omits; S² ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sativijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭhamā dīṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente . . . (cf., *as page 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hotu rājāno coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karenti,—kasāhi pi tālenti vettehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsāṃ chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmi.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kaṭaṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhūrutṭāṇaṃ; yāvataṃ hoti akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusālānaṃ katabhūrutṭāṇānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na orattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīn saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yañ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vaḍeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ¹ ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti, saggaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vaḍeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evuṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi catanehi samannāgato catubi ca iddhihi, tatamidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dībbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākārāparipūraṃ; disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evaṃ hoti²:—Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ: Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dībbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākārāparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy⁴ āsanā⁵ vāmena batthena bhūṃkāraṃ⁶ gahetvā dakkhiṇena batthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati.⁷ Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsāṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S²⁷ omit ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ. ² Si etad ahoṣi. ³ MSS, omit ti.

⁴ So Si Bu; S²⁷ omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhūṃkāraṃ,

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādāttaḃbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhūeitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pātaḃbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḃetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhūṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhūṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā tam eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḃdvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḃdvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Pana ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Divāna rañño cakkavattissa eittam paṣīdati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhuttaṃ (his). Cf. *S.B.E.* xi. 253 (note). ² Si ahesuṃ. ³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. ⁴ Si tam evaṃ.

hatthiratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthajāṇiyo dīgharattaṃ superidanto, evaṃ eva damathaṃ upeti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanāṃ vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayāṃ abhirūhivā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavim anusaṃyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Raṇño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇño cakkavattissa assaratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākaśiso muñjakeso iddhiṇā vahāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna raṇño cakkavattissa cittaṃ pasīdati: Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assayānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, assaratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assajāṇiyo dīgharattaṃ superidanto, evaṃ eva damathaṃ upeti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanāṃ vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayāṃ abhirūhivā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhavim anusaṃyāyivā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Raṇño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ assaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇño cakkavattissa maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṇṇeso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaṃ phruṭṭa hoti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanāṃ vīmaṇṣamāno caturaṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā maṇim dhaḍḍaggaṃ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisaṃyamaṃ pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmaṃ ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāseṇa kammante payojesuṃ. Divā ti maṇṇamānā. Raṇño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, raṇño cakkavattissa itthiratanāṃ pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidighā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{cr}; Si anupariyāyivā.
Valahako.

² So S^{cr} Bu; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisā¹ nātithūlā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbañ vaṇṇaṃ. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa site uphāni gattāni honti, uḥhe sītāni gattāni hontī. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppālagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini³ hoti pacchānipātini⁴ kiṃkārappaṭissāvini⁵ manāpacāriṇi⁶ piyavādiṇi. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañ rājānañ cakkavattiñ manasā pi no aticarati kuto⁷ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ itthiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanañ pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajañ dibbañ cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiñ passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānañ cakkavattiñ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyañ karissāmi. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanañ vīmaṃsamāno nāvañ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṇḍāya nadiyā sotañ ogahetvā⁸ gahapatiratanañ etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvappenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekañ tīrañ nāvā upetūti.—Idh⁹ eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvappenāti.—Atha kho nañ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanañ ubhoḥi hatthehi udakañ¹⁰ omasitvā pūrañ hiraṇṇasuvappassa kumbhīni uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattiñ evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā¹¹ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapati. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ gahapatiratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii, 121.

² Si nātikālīkā.

³ Si adās pana.

⁴ So S²; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S² omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānam cakkavattin upaṭṭhapetabban upaṭṭhapetuṃ apayāpetabban apayāpetuṃ ṭhapetabban ṭhapetuṃ. So rājānam cakkavattin upasaṅkamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi ; aham annasāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī digbāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appabādho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya nācucchāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyāna-bhūminī niyyāsī. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattin upasaṅkamitvā evam āhāsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam cīrataram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathin āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si onits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'haṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarāṇi passeyyaṇi ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaṇi sukhaṇi somanassaṇi paṭisaṇvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaṇi sukhaṇi somanassaṇi paṭisaṇvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ pāṇimattaṃ pāsāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaṇi sukhaṇi somanassaṇi paṭisaṇvedeti, taṃ dubbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karaṇi dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulaṇi vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulaṇi vā gahapatimahāsālakulaṇi vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati addhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutaajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaṇṇe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucariṇaṃ carati vācāya sucariṇaṃ carati manasā sucariṇaṃ carati; so

¹ S² omīti; Si ayaṃ.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogak-khandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhiḡaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

130.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumaṃ puriso mājhe tūto passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusaṇcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusaṇkena satte passāmi cavamaṇe upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbapṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi.—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nañ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—
manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param
maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaci—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā
tiracchānayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyañ
duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso amotteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpaccayī ; imassa devo
daṇḍaṁ paṇetūti.]²

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubbāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubbhūtañ
ti?—So evaṁ āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṁ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ
addasa manussesu daharañ kumārañ mandañ uttānaseyya-
kañ sake muttakarise palipannañ semānañ ti?—So evaṁ
āha : Addasañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṁ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na³ etad ahośi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-
dhammo jātiñ anatito, bandāhañ kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṁ āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante ;
pamādañ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evaṁ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattañ. Tañ kho pana te
etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātaraṁ katañ na pitarā

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. ² S²⁷ omit
the bracketed passage.

³ Sī omits here and infra.

katañ na bhātārā katañ na bhagimiyā katañ na mittā-
maccehi katañ na ñātisālobitehi katañ na samaṇabrāh-
maṇehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ
kaṃmañ katañ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisaṃvedis-
saṃti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañ
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:
Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañ deva-
dūtañ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāddasaṃ, bhante
ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho
purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā
asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā¹ jippari
gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggariṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ
gacchantāṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitake-
saṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ² valīnaṃ tilakābatagattaṃ ti?
—So evaṃ āha: Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi: Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo
jaraṃ anattho, haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya
manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; paṇā-
dassuṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ
āha: Ambho purisa, paṇādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi
kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā
karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etañ
pāpañ kaṃmañ n' eva mātārā katañ na pītārā katañ na
bhātārā katañ na bhagimiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ
na ñātisālobitehi katañ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañ na
devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpañ kaṃmañ katañ; tvañ
ñeva etassa vipākañ paṭisaṃvedissasāti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyañ
devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:

¹ S² omīti asītikaṃ . . . jātiyā.
tathāsiraṃvalīnaṃ.

² So Si, S² khalī-

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitāṃ bābhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise paṭipannaṃ semānaṃ aṇṇehi vuttāpiyamānaṃ aṇṇehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatito ; haṇḍhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsak-khissaṃ bhante ; paṇādaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṇādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggā tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ paṇattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pītaraṃ kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mīttāmacchehi kataṃ na nātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ heva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasi.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyyujjīya samanugāhīya samanubhāsīva catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyyujjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karente,—kasāhi pi tālente vetteli pi tālente addhaṇḍakehi pi . . . (acc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi ssaṃ chindante ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kimaṅga paṇa

parattha; handāhañi kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante; pamā-dassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthañ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samannbhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamaṃ deva-dūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekā-hamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ¹ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha: Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaṃ ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto; handāhañi kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādasasṃ bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamaṃ deva-dūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tujhī hoti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakaṃ.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti,
tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ
pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ
ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na
taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave,
nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ
adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā
—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā
ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi
paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ,
bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ
sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so
tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā
uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti
ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇu-
dehakaṃ paecati, so tattha pheṇudehakaṃ paccamāno
sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi
tiriyāṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā
vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ
byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhi-
panti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṃyo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito
Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā
Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthi-
māya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā paccimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇ-
ṇati; paccimāya bhittiya acci utthahitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.
² Si gahetvā, as S² infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si
prints these lines as prose, as (*putule*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1
Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati; ¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā ² acci utthahitvā uparī paṭihaññati; uparito acci utthahitvā heṭṭhā ³ paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti ⁴ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa ⁵ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. ⁶ So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi dayhati, camman pi dayhati, maṃsam pi dayhati, nahāraṃ pi dayhati, aṭṭhāni pi sampadibhūmayanti, ubbhataṃ tādisaṃ eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto ⁷ hoti, aṭṭha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi dayhati. . . dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. . . ubbhataṃ tādisaṃ eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa saman-

¹ S² repeats this sentence.

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

² So Si; S² sa kho so.

³ So Si; S² heṭṭhimāya;

⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S² avāpurīyati.

⁶ So Si; S² Bu (⁷ bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto") bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Gūṭhanirayo. So tattha papa-
tati.¹ Tasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūṭhaniraye sūcimukhā
pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti,
cammaṃ chetvā maṇisaṃ chindanti, maṇisaṃ chetvā nahā-
ruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ
chetvā atthimiṃsuṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā
kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ
pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūṭhanirayassa samana-
tarā sahitaṃ eva mahanto Kukkuṭanirayo. So tattha papa-
tati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca
tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byanti-
hoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuṭanirayassa sama-
nantarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Simbalivannaṃ uddhaṃ yo-
janam uggaṭaṃ² soḷasaṅgulakantakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ
saṅjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ
karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivannaṃ samana-
tarā sahitaṃ eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanāṃ. So tattha papa-
tati. Tassa vāṭeritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti
pādam pi chindanti batthapādam pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi
chindanti nāsaṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindanti. So
tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ
karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samana-
tarā sahitaṃ eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papa-
tati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṇisotam pi vuyhati
anusotapaṇisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā
kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ
pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā baḷisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sta.) S^{sr}; Si patati.
yojanasaṃggaṭaṃ. ² S^{sr} omiṭ.

³ So S^{sr}; Si uccarāṃ
⁴ So S^{sr} Si; S^{sr} baḷisena.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Jighacchito² smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Tassa³ oṭṭham pi ḍaḍḍhati mukham pi ḍaḍḍhati kaṇṭham pi ḍaḍḍhati uram⁴ pi ḍaḍḍhati, antaṃ pi anta-guṇaṃ pi ādāya adbhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Pipāsito⁵ smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍaḍḍhati mukham pi ḍaḍḍhati kaṇṭham pi ḍaḍḍhati uram pi ḍaḍḍhati, antaṃ pi anta-guṇaṃ pi ādāya adbhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa raṇṇo etad ahoṣi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṇi kammāṇi karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārīyanti⁶:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahāṃ sammāsambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāṇassa⁷ samapassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁸ yad eva me sāmaṃ ūtaṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ viditaṃ,—taṃ evāhaṃ vadāmi.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² So S²⁷; Si kārīyanti.

³ Si: So tassa.

⁴ Si adda kassaci.

⁵ Si udaram.

⁶ Si adda kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparāṃ
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye paṇajjanti māpavā,
Te digharattāṃ socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamañjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanarā
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimarapasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimarapasamkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	ditṭhadhammābhiniḃbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkharā upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAṂ DASAMAṂ

SUṢṢATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Taṃ supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.
Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiecam ātappaṃ ;	ko jaṇṇā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāraṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo āekkhathe munīti.

¹ So S^{ss} ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddha.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃño . . . evaṃviññāpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃño . . . evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammaṃ akovīdo ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammaṃ akovīdo sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saṃñāṃ attato samanupassati, saṃñāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃñāṃ, saṃñāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

sāṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā sāṅkhāre, sāṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāpaṃ, viññāpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viṃṭo sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme viṃṭo na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na sāṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāpaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāpaṃ, na viññāpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto tī santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddēkarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi itī ti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ tī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun tī.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahāṁseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca bhāṣati. Atha kho Bhagavā sīyapaṇhasamayāni paṭisaṁlānā vuttāhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṁkamā, upasaṁkamanivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣeti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṁ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣeti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi : Yathākathaṁ pana tvaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādāpesi samuttejesi sampahāṁsesesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣeti ?

Evam' kho ahaṁ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesiṁ samādāpesiṁ samuttejesiṁ sampahāṁsesesiṁ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṁ ca vibhaṅgaṁ ca abhāṣiṁ :—

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,	nappatīkaṁkhe anāgataṁ.
Yad atītaṁ pahīnaṁ taṁ,	appattaṁ ca anāgataṁ.
Paccuppannaṁ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṁ	
Asaṁhīraṁ asaṁkappaṁ	taṁ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Āj' eva kiccān' ātappaṁ ;	ko jaṇhā maraṇaṁ suve ?
Na hi no saṁgāraṁ tena	mahāsenema maccunā.
Evam'vihāriṁ ātāpiṁ	ahorattān' atandītaṁ
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahesiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāpeti ; evaṁvedano ahesiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāpeti,
 . . . (dc., as in foregoing Sutta¹) . . . Evam' kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīratī,

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhāve throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesuṃ samādapesuṃ samuttejesuṃ sampahaṃsesuṃ; bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsiṃ ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāseitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ 2. DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu; ² So Ānandattherassa bhaddēkarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṅkami gattāni parisīcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisīcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaphāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariāpupāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasamhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā : idam vatvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāham, bhaute, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṅkamim gattāni parisīcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisīñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekaelvaro
 aññāsīn gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idaṃ vtvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vihaṅgaṃ ca dese-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,
 bhāsiasāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṃhiraṃ asaṃkuppam	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ;	ko jaṇṇā mraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṃgamaṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamivihāraṃ ātāpaṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniṭi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vtvā Sugato utthāy'
 āsanā vihāraṃ pavīsi.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bha-
 gavato etad ahoṣi.—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhit-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
 utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate muniṭi.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

¹ S* adda 'ham; S' Tapodaham.

Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva saṃvaṇṇito saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ: pahoti e' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāhi? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamissaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodissaṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisaṅgheṭvā ekamantaṃ nisiddissaṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocun: — Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajittvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho:

Atthaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajittvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho:

Atthaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāhi? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S²² add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse
sāram pariyesitabbaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhu-
bhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa nimmetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi² Tathāgato.
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti³ yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito
saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukaṃ manasīkarotha,
bhāsissāmīti—Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. —Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaḃ avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

saṃto ācikkhate muniti.

—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?⁴—Iti me cak-

¹ S^o pariyesitaṃ yaṃ.

² Si abosi.

khun^{*} ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā^{*} ti tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgameti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgameti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgaapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgaapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgameti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhun siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ

* So Bu (bis); S²⁷ Si cakkhu
S²⁷ usually rūpan.

* Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhurū siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhurū ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhābhāvaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgaṭṭhābhāvaṃ viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ. . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhurū ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgaṭṭhābhāvaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgaṭṭhābhāvaṃ viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmīṃ yeva

¹ S' tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāpaṃ ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāpassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīrati.

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya	—pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocum : Yaṃ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya	—pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etaṃ ahosi : Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā vihāraṃ
pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ
. . . (éc., as above) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munī

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhiṭṭena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃ. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Maṃ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' eva tassa¹ attho evaṃ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM² TATTIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavapṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

¹ So Si; S² so c' etassa.

² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S² Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvātimsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasīlāyanañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvātimsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītam pahīnañ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asañhīrañ asaṅkappañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye,
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappañ :	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārañ ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditañ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariāpupāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasañhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idañ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṁsāmetvā pattacivarañ ādāya yena Sāvattthi

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattihī Jetavanāni Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Eka-mīdāni, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthus-miṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigro-dhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāreṃ Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāṃ' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atthikātvā manasikātvā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
... (i.e., as above) ...

Taṃ ve bhaddēkaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṇṇo ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṇkhāro ahoṣiṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*dec., as in No. 131, pp. 188-9*). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evam me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māgavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyañ kathaṃ sārāṇiyañ vītisaṅgāya ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Subho māgavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantañ etaḍ avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satañ mantussa-bhūtānañ dissati hinappapītata²? Dissanti hi,³ bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dighāyukā; dissanti bahvābādhā,⁴ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti dubbappā, dissanti varuḍavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabbogā, dissanti mahābbogā; dissanti nīcakuḷinā, dissanti uccākuḷinā; dissanti duppañṇā,⁵ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; ² Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-suttanto. ³ Si omīti. ⁴ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapañṇā.

paṭivirato hoti nihatadaṇḍo nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccāyeyati bāvhabādhō hoti. Bāvhabādhassaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daḍḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādhō hoti. Appābādhassaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsababhulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbhaṅgo hoti. Dubbhaṅgasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsababhulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādikō hoti. Pāsādikasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena . . . upāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapājanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṃvattanikā . . . na issaṃ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ.¹ So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāṇī abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti paccuttātabbaṃ na paccuttātheti āsanārahassa āsanaṃ na deti maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroti garukātabbaṃ na garukaroti mānetabbaṃ na māneti pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . nīcākulino² hoti. Nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimāṇī abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . uccākulino hoti. Uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ? Kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ? Kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevītabbaṃ? Kiṃ na sevītabbaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ³ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppaṇño hoti. Duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasatham. ² Si nīcākulino, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti : bahubādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā bahubādhattaṃ upaneti, appabādhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabādhattaṃ upaneti : dubbappaṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbappaṇattaṃ upaneti : pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti : appabhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti : nicākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā nicākulīnattaṃ upaneti : uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti : duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kammaṇsakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaṃpā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇitātāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abbhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sarapaṇṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ miṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ sarapaṇṇaṃ ti.

CĪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ PAṢCAMAṂ.

¹ So S² Si ; Bu : Subhasuttaṃ pañcamam. Cīḷakammavibhaṅgasuttam ti pi vuccati.

[36.]

Evam me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājaghe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayaena āyasmā Samiddhī araññakuṭikāya viharatī. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārānī anucaṅkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisaṇetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantañ Samiddhiñ etad avoca : Sammukhā me tañ, āvuso Samiddhī, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ : Moghañ kāyakammañ, moghañ vacikammañ, manokammam eva saccaṇ ti ; atthi ca sā samāpatti yañ samāpattiñ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evañ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca : mā evañ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹ ; mā Bhagavantañ abbhācikkhī : na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānañ ; na hi Bhagavā evañ vadeyya : Moghañ kāyakammañ, moghañ vacikammañ, manokammam eva saccaṇ ti ; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yañ samāpattiñ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivacirañ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhīti ?

Na cirañ, āvuso : tīpi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayañ there bhikkhū kiñ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma evañ nava bhikkhū Satthārañ parirakkhitabbhañ maññissati ? Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Samiddhī, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiñ so vediyatīti ?

Sañcetanikañ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhañ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitañ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhī acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodayāyaṃ katharū sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasantāṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāmi¹, āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthahiṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimāsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasantāṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Imiṃ va, Ānanda, Samiddhiṃ moghapurisaṃ Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇiyo paṇho ekaṃsena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhiṃ idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedavitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantāṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: Paesa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisaṃ ummaṃgati. Aññāsīhi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāṃ² evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummaṃjjamāno ayoniso ummaṃjjissati; ādiso va,³ Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ⁴ Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S⁴ Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.
S⁴ yvāyaṃ.

² So Si.

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato suttaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṇḍāvāco hoti pharasāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhiññhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyati duggatiṃ vinipātati nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipatī hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītthī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipatā paṭivurato hoti adinnādānā paṭivurato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivurato hoti musāvādā paṭivurato hoti piṇḍāvācā paṭivurato hoti

¹ S) te aññatitthiyap.; S² kheṇne tīth. corr. to aññe t.; S³ khoṇne ti.

² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti : . . . (*cf.*, *as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya annyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāpātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādiṃ pisuṇāvāciṃ pharusāvāciṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāṃi kammāṃi, atthi duccaritassa vipāko : apāhaṃ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāpātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . pisuṇāvāciṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ² ti. So³ evaṃ āha :—Yo kira bho pāpātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sahbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S² read infra); S² here apāyaṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S² add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S²; Bu

"parāmassāti diṭṭhuparāmassena"; Si parāmasā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

āstappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evañ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñāṇa ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ diṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ moghañ añña ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā āstappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ piṣuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpannacittañ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi succharitassa vipāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evañ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñāṇa ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ diṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ moghañ añña ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ So Si S^c; S^p here and infra, sa kho.

galaṁ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā passati apāyaṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ upapannaṁ. So evaṁ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāhaṁ puggalaṁ addasaṁ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ passāmi apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ upapannaṁ ti. So evaṁ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ . . . moghaṁ aññaṁ ti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṁ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anuṇānāmi. Yam pi so evaṁ āha : Apāhaṁ puggalaṁ addasaṁ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ upapannaṁ ti, idam pi 'ssa anuṇānāmi. Yaṁ ca kho so evaṁ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppaj-jatīti, idam assa nānuṇānāmi. Yam pi so evaṁ āha : Ye evaṁ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṁ ñāṇaṁ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānuṇānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṁ nātāṁ sāmaṁ diṭṭhaṁ sāmaṁ viditaṁ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voḥarati : Idam eva saccaṁ moghaṁ aññaṁ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānuṇānāmi. Taṁ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṁ hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṁ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṁ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānuṇānāmi. Yaṁ ca kho so evaṁ āha : Apāhaṁ puggalaṁ addasaṁ idha pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṁ, kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapannaṁ ti,—idam assa anuṇānāmi. Yaṁ ca kho so evaṁ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātāni adinnādāyāni—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāpātipatā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāpātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāpātipatā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāpātipatā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha:

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ pi so yad eva tassa sāmāhāṇātaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññāṇaṃ ti,—idaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥī hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥī hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S²⁷; Si (throughout) uppajja.

² S²⁸ omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādinna; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi ' kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhabbābhāsaṃ'; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandati.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

137.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunhi. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: Sajjāyatanavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suyātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunhi. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca:—

* So Si; S² natthi.

* So Si Ba; S² abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atthādasa manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. 'Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anussāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayaṃ ndeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni¹ sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Atthādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^{re} Bu.; Si cakkhvat.

phoṭṭhabban̄ phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhamman̄ viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṇ̄ dhamman̄ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṇ̄ dhamman̄ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṇ̄ dhamman̄ upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekkhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṇ̄ taṇ̄ vuttan̄ idan̄ etan̄ paṭicca vuttan̄.

Chattiriṇṇa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etan̄ vuttan̄. Kiṇ̄ c' etan̄ paṭicca vuttan̄? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekkhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṇ̄ rūpānaṇ̄ iṭṭhānaṇ̄ kantānaṇ̄ manāpānaṇ̄ manoramānaṇ̄ lokāmisapaṭisaṇ̄hyuttānaṇ̄ paṭilābhan̄ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubban̄ atitāni niruddhan̄ vipariṇataṇ̄ samanussarato uppajjati somanassan̄; yaṇ̄ evarūpaṇ̄ somanassan̄, idan̄ vuccati gehasitan̄ somanassan̄. Setaviññeyyānaṇ̄ saddhānaṇ̄—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṇ̄ gandhānaṇ̄—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṇ̄ rasānaṇ̄—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṇ̄ phoṭṭhabbānaṇ̄—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṇ̄ dhammānaṇ̄ iṭṭhānaṇ̄ kantānaṇ̄ manāpānaṇ̄ manoramānaṇ̄ lokāmisapaṭisaṇ̄hyuttānaṇ̄ paṭilābhan̄ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubban̄ atitāni niruddhan̄ vipariṇataṇ̄ samanussarato uppajjati somanassan̄; yaṇ̄ evarūpaṇ̄ somanassan̄, idan̄ vuccati gehasitan̄ somanassan̄. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṇ̄ tveva aniccataṇ̄ viditvā vipariṇāmaṇ̄ virāgaṇ̄ roddhan̄: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evan̄ etan̄ yathābhūtan̄ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassan̄; yaṇ̄ evarūpaṇ̄ somanassan̄, idan̄ vuccati nekkhammasitan̄ somanassan̄; saddhānaṇ̄ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṇ̄ tveva—pe—; rasānaṇ̄ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṇ̄ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṇ̄

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇātaṃ samanassarato uppajjati domanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jīvāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisappaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhāni vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇātaṃ samanassarato uppajjati domanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti: Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantīti, itī anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Saddhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; gandhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; rasānaṃ tvevā—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tvevā—pe—; dhammānaṃ tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti: Kadā 'essu nāma' ahaṃ tad āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassāṃ: yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassāṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa: yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena phoṭṭhabbhaṃ phusitvā—pe—; mmāsā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa: yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ roddhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ roddhaṃ: Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāśānañcāyatana-nissitā; atthi viññāṇañcāyatana-nissitā; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatana-nissitā; atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-nissitā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evaṃ etissaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etissaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgama, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evaṃ etissaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evaṃ etissaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussaṃyanti,¹ na sotaṃ odahanti, na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hiteṣi anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussaṃyanti na sotaṃ odahanti na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussaṃyanti sotaṃ odahanti añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dūtiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussaṃyanti sotaṃ odahanti añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussaṃyanti. ² So Si; S^o omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

³ Si omits.

Tayo satipatthānā yaḍ ariyo sevati yaḍ ariyo sevamano satthā gapam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasānñi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ duttiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasānñānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññāpan ti viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imaṃ aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desōssāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhucaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpaṃ avikkhittam aṇisaṃ aṇṇhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāpe avikkhitte aṇisaṃ aṇṇhitaṃ anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapadukkhassamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vibharam pavīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad abosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajīvā utthāy' āsanā vibharam pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpaṃ avikkhittam aṇisaṃ aṇṇhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāpe avikkhitte aṇisaṃ aṇṇhitaṃ anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapadukkhassamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad abosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saḥvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārināṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasāṇikameyyāma upasāṇikamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṇikamissa upasāṇikamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārūpiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ avocun: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajittvā utthāy' āsanā vibharaṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittvā . . . vibharaṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisittassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etaṃ ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa titṭhato sāravato atikkamū' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāphalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantaṃ Satthari sammukhūbhūto taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisittvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāpabbhūto dhammabbhūto brahmabbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So e' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dbāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāpabbhūto dhammabbhūto brahmabbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So e' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññānañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajitū. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evañ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca:—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisivā vitthārena atthañ avibhajivā utthāy' āsanā vibharañ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho abhā, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññānañ hoti rūpanimittassādagathitañ rūpanimittassādaviniḍḍhañ¹ rūpanimittassādasaññojanasañyuttañ, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññānañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādaviniḍḍhañ dhammanimittassādasaññojanasañyuttañ, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññānañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasaññojanasañyuttañ, bahiddhā viññānañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^{kt}; Si -bandham.

vuccati. Sotena saddhāṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gaudhāṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasāṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammāṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānosārī viññāpaṃ hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittasādav nibaddhaṃ na dhammanimittasādasāṃyojanasāṃhyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vjvicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicārāṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukkhāṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukkhāṃsārī viññāpaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukkhassādav nibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukkhassādasāṃyojanasāṃhyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvāṃ avitakkāṃ avicārāṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhāṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhāṃsārī viññāpaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukkhassādav nibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukkhassādasāṃyojanasāṃhyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ūpekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā seikkhanti:—Ūpekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ūpekhāṃsārī viññāpaṃ hoti ūpekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ ūpekhāsukhassādav nibaddhaṃ ūpekhāsukhassādasāṃyojanasāṃhyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagatā adukkhamasukhāṃ ūpekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhāṃsārī viññāpaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassādav nibaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasāṃyojanasāṃhyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṇhitaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitaṇ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṇhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṇ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitaṇ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṇhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitaṇ na upekkhāsukkhassādaviniḃaddhaṇ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṇhitaṇ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṇ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṇ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāṇaṇ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitaṇ na adukkhamasukkhassādaviniḃaddhaṇ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamyuttaṇ, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṇhitaṇ ti vuccati. —Evaṇ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṇ cittaṇ asaṇṇhitaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṇ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṇ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṇ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṇ vā attānaṇ attāni vā rūpaṇ rūpasmiṇ vā attānaṇ. Tassa taṇ rūpaṇ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇ hoti, tassa rūpaṇ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṇ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṇ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti viḃhātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanaṇ

—pe— saññān —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇaṁ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṁ vā attānaṁ attani vā viññāṇaṁ viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaṁ. Tassa taṁ viññāṇaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṁ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṁ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṁ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṁ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṁ vā attānaṁ, na attani vā rūpaṁ na rūpasmiṁ vā attānaṁ. Tassa taṁ rūpaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṁ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṁ —pe— na saññān —pe— na saṅkhāre —pe— na viññāṇaṁ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṁ vā attānaṁ, na attani vā viññāṇaṁ na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaṁ. Tassa taṁ viññāṇaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṁ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṁ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. —Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena addesaṁ uddisittvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavitttho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittthassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena

atthañ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavaññam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nañi dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimāsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisiddimāsu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantañ etaṃ avocum: Yañ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesā no, bhante, amhākañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi: Idañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā . . . vihārañ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajeyyāti? Tesā no, bhante, amhākañ etaṃ ahosi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayañ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimāsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etaṃ atthañ paṭipucchimāsu. Tesā no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjānehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahañ pi tañ eva eva byākarēyyaṃ, yathā tañ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatañ. Eso c' etaṃ attho eva ca nañi dhārethāti.

Idañ avoca Bhagavā. Attamañ te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

UDDESA-VIBHAṄGASUTTAM ATTHAMAṆ.

139.

Evam me sutān. Ekān samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāsi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ sugātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṁ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothuḍḍhānāṁ anariyaṁ anattasāmhitaṁ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasāmhitaṁ; ete te¹ ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāpakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati. Ussādanaṁ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṁ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṁ ca ñatvā apasādanaṁ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṁ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṁ ñatvā ajjhataṁ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṁ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇa² bhāse. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadanuruttiṁ³ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṁ nātiddhāveyyāti.—Ayaṁ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothuḍḍhānāṁ anariyaṁ anattasāmhitaṁ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṁ anariyaṁ anattasāmhitaṁ ti iti paṇ⁴ etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ c' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothuḍḍhānāṁ anariyo anattasāmhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁵ sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṁ

¹ So Si; S² etc tveva here and infra.

² So S² Bu;

Si nātikhīyaṁ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathan³.

⁴ So Si Bu and S² eventually;

S² savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

anānuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo anānuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ēte te ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi ñāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ēte te ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyātīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhaṃ anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāni ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḥhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci vibhavasāmyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḥhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogāni anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothuḥḥanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deheti. "Ye kāmapaṭisaṇḍhisukkhino somanassānuyogāni anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothuḥḥanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḥhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deheti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāni, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deheti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāni, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā apaṇiḥhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deheti. "Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhavasāmyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇiḥhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” itī vadaṃ dhammaṃ eva deseti. “Yesarū kesañci bhavasamīyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” itī vadaṃ dhammaṃ eva deseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanaṃ hoti na apasādanaṃ dhammaḍḍesaṇaṃ ca.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyāti itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhattaṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti itī kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhassomañassāṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmāsukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ¹ puthujjanāsukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ. Na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ—pe—tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhisukhaṃ. Āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīhasukhaṃ, following puth. ² S² na bhāsitabbaṃ.

vaḍāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ūtvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ tāṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhāpe ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhāpe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati¹; saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturiyati, avisaṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturiyati, vvisaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhivaseseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekacceṣu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si; S^u Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upahe.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisīlan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasañ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yuñ tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gammañ pothujjanikañ anariyañ anattasamhitāñ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭiḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhitāñ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭiḷāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si pīṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si hāropan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hannañ ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ Si²: here sīlan, but pisīlan infra; Si pipīlan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisīlan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yañ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ idaṁ kāmasukhaṁ miḥsasukhaṁ puthujjanasukhaṁ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ idaṁ nekkhammasukhaṁ pavivekasukhaṁ upasamasukhaṁ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ rahovādo bhūto taccho attasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṁ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S² ca, omitting dhammadesanā.
whole of this sentence from Tatra.

² Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taceho atthasaṁhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ idaṁ taramānassa bhāsitaṁ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṁ idaṁ ataramānassa bhāsitaṁ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṁ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṁ ca dhammaṁ jānissāma araṇaṁ ca dhammaṁ jānissāma, saraṇaṁ ca dhammaṁ ūtvā araṇaṁ ca dhammaṁ ūtvā araṇapaṭipadaṁ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbhaṁ. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṁ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ¹ NAVAMAṂ.

140.

Evaṁ me sutaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṁ caramāno yena Rājagahaṁ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten² upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavaṁ kumbhakāraṁ etaḍ avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaraṁ, viharān³ āvesane⁴ ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajite paṭhamāṁ vāsupagato: sace so annjānāti, vihara,⁵ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu: S² Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivesano,

³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantañ uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyañ pabbajito. So tasmā kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamañ vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukku-sāti ten' upasāṇikam, upasāṇikamitvā āyasmantañ Pukku-sātiñ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agara, viharū² āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrandañ,³ āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanañ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhañ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanañ pavisitvā ekamantañ tipasantharakañ paṇṇāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkañ ābhujitvā ujum kāyañ paṇḍhāya parimukhañ satin upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattin nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāsādikañ nu kho ayañ kulaputto iriyati? yaṇṇābhañ puccheyyañ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ etad avoca :—Kaṇ si tvañ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa yā tvañ dhammañ rocessi?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; tañ kho pana Bhagavantañ Gotamañ evañ kalyāṇo kūtisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānañ Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāhañ Bhagavantañ uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā; tassāhañ Bhagavato dhammañ rocessi.

Kahañ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahañ sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattthī nāma nagarañ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahañ sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S² saddhā.

² So Si Bu; S² ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; diśvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etaḍ ahoṣi: Mañ khvāyañ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūñ' assāhañ dhammañ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ āmantesi: Dhammañ te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañ supāhi sādhukañ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:—Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhīṭṭhāno (yattā tṭhitañ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññañ nappamajjeyya, saccañ anurakkheyya, cāgañ anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ?³ Paṭhavādhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāpadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañ sotasaṃphassāyatanañ⁴ ghānasamphassāyatanañ jivhāsamphassāyatanañ kāyasamphassāyatanañ manosaṃphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhumā rūpañ diśvā somanassatṭhāñiyañ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassatṭhāñiyañ rūpañ upavicarati, upekkhatṭhāñiyañ rūpañ upavicarati, sotena saddañ sutvā — pe — ghānena

¹ So S^{pt} Bu: Si vo. ² So Bu: S^{pt} maññussavā here, and infra maññussave; Si maññussavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo.

⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbani plusitvā—pe—manasā dhamman viññāya somanassatthānīyam dhamman upavicarati, domanassatthānīyam dhamman upavicarati, upekkhatthānīyam dhamman upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atthādasamanopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ, idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ e' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno, Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṁ taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṁ vuttaṁ. Kiṁ e' etaṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Kathaṁ ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāyadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā-siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam¹ kharigatam upādinnam, seyyathīdam : kesā lomā nakhā dantā taso māṇsam nahārū atthi atthimūjā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karisam ; yam vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādinnam :—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā e' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhāturo ev'esā, tam : N'etaṁ mama, n'eso 'ham asmī, na me so attā ti, evam etaṁ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dātṭhabbām. Evam etaṁ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si atthimūjāṁ as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ āpo āpogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidaṁ: pittaṁ semhaṁ pubbo lobitaṁ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṁ; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ āpo āpogataṁ upādinnaṁ; —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu. āpodhāturo ev'esā, taṁ: N' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dapphabbaṁ. Evaṁ etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ tejo tejogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidaṁ: yena ca santappati yena ca janiyati yena ca paridāyhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṁ sammāpariñāmaṁ gacchati; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ tejo tejogataṁ upādinnaṁ; —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhāturo ev'esā, taṁ: N' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṁ etaṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṁ ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ vāyo vāyogataṁ upādinnaṁ, seyyathidaṁ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṁ vā paṇ' aññaṁ pi kiñci ajjhattaṁ paccattaṁ vāyo vāyogataṁ upādinnaṁ; —ayaṁ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhāturo ev'esā, taṁ . . . cittaṁ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si kheḷo.

ākāsadhātu? Yañ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidāraṃ : kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāśacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaṃ adhobbhāgā nikkhamati; yañ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsadhāturo ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Athāparaṃ viññāṇaṃ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṃ pariyo-dātaṃ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṃ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaṃ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaṃ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaṃ bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukkhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tassaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tassaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tassaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnasā katthānaṃ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesāṃ yeva dvinnasā katthānaṃ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tassaṃ usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatī,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S²; Si saṅghatā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukkhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabbassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsi vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaṃ ālīpeyya¹ ukkāmukhaṃ ālīmpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gabetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamēyya kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ middhantaṃ² nihaṭaṃ³ ninnitakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññaṃ ca pabbassaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va piṇḍhanavikatiyā ākaṇkhati yadi pavattikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ o' assa atthaṃ ambhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññaṃ ca pabbassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ, tadanaḍḍhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ tadanaḍḍhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S²⁷ ā²; Bu ālamp². * Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ² So Bu; S²⁷ Si nihaṭaṃ. ³ So Si S²⁷; Bu nihaṭak². Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhañ tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsāññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, evañ me ayañ upekhañ tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti: Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsāññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyañ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So n' eva abhisamkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisamkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati: Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaṇīyañ nāpaṇañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā amiccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā amiccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhutto nañ vedeti; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhutto nañ vedeti; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ¹ vedanañ vediyāmāno: Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmāti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^o Si, —cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikañ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭin² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhaḥkhaḥ nāraṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce tīthā skuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccam yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatimā anuppādadhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatimā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatimā anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti uechin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S² anabhin.

² S² vaddhīn as usual.

³ So Bu, S² ; S³ Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvakatā.

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññāṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha t̥hitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ o' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitāṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jīyyissati, ajīyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amīyamāno kiṃ kuppiṣṣati, akuppamāno kiṃ piheṣṣati? Yattha t̥hitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhattena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti utthāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ

¹ So Bu S³; Si nāham asmīti.

² S³ omit this clause.

³ So S⁴; S² gaṇḍho; Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S³ omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samu-
dācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā
accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatini sarīvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni
yathāmūlhanī yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena
samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu,
accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te
mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi b' esa, bhikkhu, ariyassa
vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti
āyatini sarīvarāni āpajjati.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampa-
dan ti?

Paripuṇṇaṃ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaṃ pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni
upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhi-
nanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsana Bhagavantāni abhivā-
detvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ pakkāmi.
Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ caran-
tāni bhantagāvi jīvita voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkaminissu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantāni etad avocun:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti
nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so
kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi
dhammassānudhammāni, na ca maṃ dhammādhikarapaṇi
vihethesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ
orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha
parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

141.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuh. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgata, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanaṃ uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?—Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanaṃ uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhasa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgata, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ mesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevaṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacāriṇaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiṃ vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu ; S²⁷ ; S²⁸ uttānik. Cl Vol. II. 248. ² So Si Bu (7) : S²⁷—gāminip. ³ So Si Bu ; S²⁷ an—ikā. ⁴ So S²⁷ Bu ; Si janetā.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgata, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkanirodhagāminīniyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhā, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhāṃ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-kandhā dukkhā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubbhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho :—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīrapatā² khaṇḍiccam paḷicecam valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇam?—Yam tesuṃ tesuṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇam kālakiriya, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo :—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraṇñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam, anto-soko antoparisoko :—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraṇñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraṇñātarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ss} omitt.² So Si; S^{ss} jīrapam.³ Si vall.⁴ So S^{ss}; Si kaḷev. Cl. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattañ paridevitattañ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, kāyikañ dukkhañ kāyikañ asātañ kāyasamphassajañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassañ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, cetasikañ asātañ manasamphassajañ dukkhañ asātañ vedayitañ,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassañ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñaturena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññaturena dukkhadhammena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattañ upāyāsitattañ,—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yam p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?—Jātidhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evañ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etañ icchāya pattabhañ; idam pi yam p' icchañ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarādhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ —pe— byādhdhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe— maraṇadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ—pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānañ, āvuso, sattānañ evañ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayañ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyuntī; na kho pan' etañ icchāya pattabhañ; idam pi yam p' icchañ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katāme c', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhañ ariyasaccāñ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ = ariyasaccam? Yāyañ taṇhā ponobhavikā; nandirāgasahagatā tutratatrā-bhinandinī, seyyathīdañ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

¹ S² omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobh.

bhavataṇha;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṇissaggo mutti anālayo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāpaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāpaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāpaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāpaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsankappo? Nekkhammasankappo abyāpādasankappo¹ avihiṃsāsankappo;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsankappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākamanto?—Pāpātipatā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākamanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyāsāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaḍhāti padahati: uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ S² avyābadhas.

mānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-
nānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tīthiyā asammohāya.¹
bhūyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti . . . padahati:—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhi-
jjhādomanassaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamaḍhi?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaj-
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitak-
kaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ
—pe—; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati:—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamaḍhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃirodhagāmini paṭipadā
ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ
pavattitaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasminhi,
yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhaṇā
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttāni-
kantaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmaṃ Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

SACCAVIMHAṄGASUTTAṀ EKĀDASAMAṀ.

¹ Si asamosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

142.

¹ Evam me sutanti. Ekamī samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavatthusimā Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam oddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitaṃ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyati. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṃghe, Gotamī, deli; saṃghe te dinne ahaṃ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi saṃghe cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyati. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṃghe . . . saṃghe cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṃghe cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janetiyā kālakatāya thaṃnam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhān saraṇān gatā, dhammān saraṇān gatā, saṃghān saraṇān gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhāveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhammāveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 249.

² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantani, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda; evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgammā Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupatṭhānaṃ jalikammaṃ sāmācikkammaṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgammā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgammā Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgammā dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho pan' im', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccēkabuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ duttiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvahe arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṃsa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

* So S^{tr} here; Si always and S^{tr} infra paccēkasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṃsa dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ terasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ cūḍasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā satagaṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā saḥassagaṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ datvā satasaḥassagaṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭisatasahassagaṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiṃsa? Ko pana vādo anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṃsa? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante? Ko pana vādo Pāceekabuddhe? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Buddhapaṃsukhe ubhato-saṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ paṭhamā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-saṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunisaṅghe dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ catutthī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^{tr} agree both here and infra in reaching p—silāṇce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ paṇeṃ saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; — chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; — ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhaviṣṣanti kho paṇ', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghatū uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

Utasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā utasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vativā Sugato athāparam
etaṁ avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṁ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṁ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubbato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Taṁ ve dānaṁ vipullaphalaṁ ti brūmi.

Yo vītārāgo vītārāgesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṁ kammaphalaṁ uḷāraṁ,
Taṁ ve dānaṁ āmisadānaṁ vipulaṁ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ DVĀDASAMAṆ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ;
S⁸⁹ here laddhāma (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S⁸⁹ ; Si reads : Na taṁ dānaṁ vipullaphalaṁ ti brūmi.

³ So S⁸⁹ ; Si reads : Taṁ ve d. āmisadānaṁ maggaṁ.

143.

Evam me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gaṇapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaṇapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi:—Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaṇapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaṇapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaṇapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaṇapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaṇapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaṇapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṃhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gaṇapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikanti gahapatiṃ etaḍ avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiḥṣena sikharena . . . (&c. *as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23*). . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na cak-khuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na sotaṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na cak-khuvinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na sotavinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na cak-khusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sañissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassaṇissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhasaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na paṭhavīdhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo dhātuṃ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejo dhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhatuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānucāyatanāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānucāyatananissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇānucāyatanāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaṇñāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatananañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gaḥapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Yam p' idaṃ¹ diṭṭhañ sutañ mutañ² viññātañ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaḥapatiñ etad avoca:—Oliya³ kho tvañ, gaḥapati, saṃsīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gaḥapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṃsīdāmi.⁵ Api me diḡharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaṇiyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dhammi kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gaḥapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpi dhammi kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajītānañ kho, gaḥapati, evarūpi dhammi kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpi dhammi kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gaḥapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkamissa. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S²⁷; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu; S²⁷ oliyyasatīti; Si oliyyāsi here and oliyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S²⁷; Si saṃsīdi. ⁵ S²⁷ omīti na s². ⁶ Cf. I Maj. 168; Si omīti bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjī.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavapṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ² ca	sīlaṃ jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ.
Etena maccā ³ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attāham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	sīlena upasameṇa ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuṃño Satthā ahoṃ. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuṃño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accāyena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavapṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanāṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanāṃ

. . . (acc., as above) . . .

etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{vy} Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaḥ.

⁵ So S^{vy} Si ; Bu maṇas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ abosīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbam, anuppattam tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṂ PĀTHAMAṂ.

144.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Velavane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiṃ hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patissallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—*Āyāṃ*, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṃkammaṃsu upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si abhiṇṇasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S² (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S² gilānaṃ p.

kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdhiṃsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamaniyañ, kacci yāpaniyañ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, āvuso Sāriputta, khamaniyañ na yāpaniyañ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*de., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthañ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakañkhāmi jīvitān ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthañ āhasesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.* Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upatthāko, ahañ āyasmantañ Channañ upatthahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthañ āhasesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upatthāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricippa me Satthā dīgharattañ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yañ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjañ Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharissatthi, evam etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehitī.

Puccheyyāma mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ kañcid eva desañ,* sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karotī pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāṇañ cakkhuvīññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

* Si omits this sentence.

* Si Kiñci desañ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotañ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpañ—pe—; Ghānañ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpañ; Jivhañ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpañ; Kāyañ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāpañ; Manañ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpañ manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpañ cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotañ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpañ; ghānañ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpañ; jivhañ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpañ; kāyañ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpañ; manañ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpañ manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi.

Cakkhusmiñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya cakkhuñ cakkhuvinnāpañ cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmīñ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmīñ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmīñ . . .; manasmīñ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manañ manoviññāpañ manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāṇe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya cakkhuñ cakkhuvinnāpañ cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmīñ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmīñ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmīñ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmīñ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya manañ manoviññāpañ

manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Ēvaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etaḃ avoca :—Tasmāti¹, āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; missitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy² āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āharesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etaḃ avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhuno sammukhā yeva anupavajjati byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbaḍḍasaṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkūpati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharesi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṀ DUTIYĀM.

¹ So S²⁷ Bu ; Si etaṃ.

² So S²⁸ ; Si anupavajjam.

145.

‘Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihī-
yariṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abbhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho
āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu maṃ,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadatu yaṃ ahaṃ
Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appanatto
ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, supohi
sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti
kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviñ-
ñeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā
rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya
tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato
uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti
vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghāna-
viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭ-
ṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piya-
rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati
abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhiva-
dato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā
dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu
nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ
anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī
nirojjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.
Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā
gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā;
manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

‘ Cf. Samyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvañ, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā 'hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati; Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati; Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati; Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te : . . . dandena . . . kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dandena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jīvītā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvītā voropessanti . . . kinti bha-
vissatīti ?

Sace mañ : . . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati : Santi kho Bhagavato sāvaka kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyittham² yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhan ti.
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati : evaṃ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa,
iminā damappasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmīṃ jana-
pade viharituṃ. Yassa dāmi tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
hasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy³ āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsannaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.
Anupubbena cārikaṃ caruṇāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasari. Tatra sudanā āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmīṃ
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,⁴ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkamaṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ : Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S² addhiyamānā.—S² adding bariyamānā. ² So
S²; Si apariyittham. ³ So S²; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto : paccapādi dhammassānudhammanī ; na ca mañi dhammādhikaraṇaṁ vibhēhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

PUṆṆOVĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYĀM.

146.

Evam me sutaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvathīyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcamattēhi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhūṁ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo ; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo ; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikaṭṭhaṁ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena ; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi : Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, aṭṭha pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti ?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena ;¹ ayaṁ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Nandakaṁ āmantesi : Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo : anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo ; karohi tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikaṭṭhaṁ ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{tr}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads : sabbehi' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena : ayaṁ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayān
nivāsetvā pattacivarān ādaya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi.
Sāvattihīyaṁ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddhān piṇḍapātapaṭi-
kanto attadutiyo yena Bājakārāmo ten' upasaṁkamī. Adda-
sāsuṁ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṁ Nandakaṁ dūrato
va āgacchantaṁ disvāna āsanaṁ paññāpesuṁ udakaṁ ca
pādānaṁ upaṭṭhapesuṁ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āyasmantaṁ Nandakaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ
nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi' Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṁ;
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṁ. Yassā vā paṇ'
assa kaṁbhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:
—Idaṁ bhante kathāṁ,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā = van no ayyo Nandako pavāretthi.

Taṁ kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccan, bhante.

Yatā punānīcatā, dukkharā vā taṁ sukhārā vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante

Yam panānīceti dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
na taṃ samanupassitum : Etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so
me attā ti ?

No h² etarñ, bhante.

Tam kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Jīvā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā aniceo vā ti? Aniceo, bhante.—Mano nicco vā aniceo vā ti? Aniceo, bhante. Yam panāneccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti? Dukkham, bhante. Yam panāneccam dukkham viparinā-

¹ So S¹⁷ here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti
'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c. ² So S¹⁷: Si abhinandāma —

* So S¹³; Si abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Taññ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo : evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya : Amussa telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pāgeva' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṃ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paṇḍarāṇi paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sakhāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sakhāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niceā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—saṃmā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo sakhāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pāgevaṃ assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanaṃ aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhirā āyatane paṭicca paṭisari vedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niceṇa dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—saṃmā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhivā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antarāṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā eḷimaṃ antarā nabhāṃ antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S³⁸: 'Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṇi sammakāyaṇi ten' eva cammena taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāṇo vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhitvā . . . taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visamṃyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upanā kho me ayaṇ, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṇ ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇṣakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṇi ajjhattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanaṇi; bāhiro sammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṇi bāhiraṇaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanaṇi; antarā cūlmaṇi antarā nahārā antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanaṇi; tiphaṇi govikantanāṇi ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyā' etaṇi paññāya adhivacanaṇi, yāyaṇi ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṇi antarā saṃyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañcundati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjaṅgā yesaṇ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paññāvimuttiṇi diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayasṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti vīvekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhaṇissitaṇi vossaggaparīṇāminī,² dhammavicayasambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pīti-sambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjaṅgaṇi bhāveti vīvekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhaṇissitaṇi vossaggaparīṇāminī. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjaṅgā yesaṇ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S³ Si cammena.

² So S³; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā nyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamānāsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthānāsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamānāsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunāsu bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Uno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti : atha kho uno cando tveva hoti :—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmanatesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattañcivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham, —imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yam no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhagīniyo? Cakkhū niccam vā aniccam vā ti?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam pañāneccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo; kāmō ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti :—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsattānam yā pacchimā bhikkhū sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTĀM CATUTTHĀM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivātakko udapādi : ' Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā; yannūnāham Rāhulam uttariṃ āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivarāni ādāya Sāvattihīyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma

divāvihārēyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanāñ ādāya Bhagavantañ¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantañ anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantañ Rāhulañ uttariñ āsavānañ khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanañ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasūni rukkhamūle paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīmañ kho āyasmantañ Rāhulañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallaṇaṇu tañ samanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāpañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ . . . attā ti?

¹ So S₁; S² Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotāṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānāṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jīvā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇāṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ² manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evāṃ passaṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim³ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvinnāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmim nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmim nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jīvāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmim nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmim nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,⁴ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmim pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{ss} omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhārāgataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmīṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī jāpam hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhāṇamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajjuṃ vitamaṇaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

UCLA RĀHULO VĀDASUTTAṆ PAṢCAMAṆ.

148.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāssissāmi, yaḍidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ supātha ādhukāṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tanhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ pañicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāṃ sotāyatanāṃ ghāṇāyatanāṃ jīvāyatanāṃ kāyāyatanāṃ manāyatanāṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ pañicca vuttaṃ. Idam paṭhamāṃ chakkāni.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ. Idam pañcamarū chakkañ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttañ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāpañ, tippañ sarīgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; soṭaṇ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāpañ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāpañ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāpañ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāpañ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāpañ, tippañ sarīgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ, Idam chaṭṭhañ chakkañ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhaviññāpañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhaviññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhaviññāpañ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhaviññāpañ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhaviññāpañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Sī,—and S² infra; S³ here āhatañ.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāpañ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotariñ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovinnāpañ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manovinnāpañassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manovinnāpañ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnāpañ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovinnāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

... veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi ...; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosaṃphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusaṃphassañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Vedanañ: ¹ Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Tañhañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Sotañ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; jivhañ: Etañ mama; kāyañ: Etañ mama; manañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosaṃphassañ: Etañ mama ... samanupassati; Vedanañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Tañhañ: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ ... attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; cakkhusaṃphassañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; vedanañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati. Sotañ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ: N' etañ mama; kāyañ: N' etañ mama; manañ: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati; manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosaṃphassañ: N' etañ ... samanupassati; vedanañ:

¹ S^o rūpe vedanañ.

² Si omits all down to tañhañ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca gandhe ca . . . *īc, te* . . . manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, pañicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā adukkhatāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkḥāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattājiniṃ kandati na sammohāṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivindetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jīvāviññāṇaṃ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passanti, bhikkhave, sutavā Ariyasāvako cak-khusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhaviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindanti

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiññ vimuttam iti bhāgāñ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitañ brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇiyañ, nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti. Imasmiñ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiñ bhāṇamāne satthimattānañ bhikkhūnañ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinūsīti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: Mahāsājāyatanikañ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ supātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmi. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:—

Cakkhuñ, bhikkhave, ajānañi apassañi yathābhūtañ, rūpe ajānañi apassañi yathābhūtañ, cakkhuvinnāṇañ ajānañi apassañi yathābhūtañ, cakkhusamphassañi ajānañi apassañi yathābhūtañ, yaṃ p¹ idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā, taṃ pi ajānañi apassañi yathābhūtañ, cakkhusmiñ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvinnāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yaṃ p¹ idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhāñ vā dukkhāñ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa sañyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatim pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayañ gacchanti; taṃhā c¹ assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, sā c¹ assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S² Chachakkanāmoysuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṁvedeti.

Sotam, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : ghānaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : jīvaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : kāyaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : manasā, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manoviññāpaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manosaṁpassaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yaṁ p' idaṁ manosaṁpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manasmiṁ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manoviññāpe sārāj-jati manosaṁpassa sārāj-jati, yaṁ p' idaṁ manosaṁpassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṁvedeti.

Cakkhuṁ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, rūpe jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhuvīññāpaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusaṁpassaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yaṁ p' idaṁ cakkhusaṁpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, tam pi jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusmiṁ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuvīññāpe na sārāj-jati cakkhusaṁpassa na sārāj-jati, yaṁ p' idaṁ cakkhusaṁpassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tasmim pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asāraṭṭassa asaṁhuytassa asaṁmūḍhassa ādinavānupassino viharato āyatiṁ pañeupādānakkandhā apacayaṁ gacchanti; taṁhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrā-bhinandinī, sā c' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariāhā

¹ So S^o Bu; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi paṭisaṁvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaassa¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaassa saṁkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṁkappo; yo yathābhūtaassa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaassa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsesti; yo yathābhūtaassa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammañ vacikammañ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyañ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchati. Tassa evaṁ imaṁ ariyañ aṭṭhaṅgikañ maggañ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūrīṇ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṁ,—seyyathidam: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saṁnūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^m Bu; Si yathābhūtaassa. ² So S^m (here) & Bu; Si (and S^m infra) yuganaddhā, Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇḍikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaḇe samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evaṁ nānakkhaṇḍikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇḍikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotān, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; ghānañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; jīvañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; kāyañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; manañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; manoviññānañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; manosamphassañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam, yam p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tañ pi jānañ passañ yathābhūtañ manasminñ na sarañjati dhammesu na sarañjati manoviññāne na sarañjati manosamphasse na sarañjati, yam p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariñhā pahiyanti. So kayasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi patisañvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammā dīṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyañ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhūvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evañ imañ ariyañ aṭṭhaṅgikañ maggañ. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā: Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandanū ti.

MAHĀSĀJĀTANIKASUTTAṂ * SATTAMAṂ.

150.

Evam me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ yena Nāgaravindan nāma Kosalānañ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosurū kho Nāgaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

* So Bu S^o; Si Sāṭṭyatanavibhaṅgasuttan.

saddhiññi Nagaravindaññi anupatto; taññi kho pana bhavantaññi Gotamaññi evaññi kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaññi . . . tathārūpānaññi arahataññi dassanaññi hoti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkaminissu, upasāṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiññi sammodhiññi sammodaniyaññi kathaññi sārāpiyaññi vītisāretvā ekamantaññi nisidiññi,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliññi paṇametvā ekamantaññi nisidiññi, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāma-gottaññi sāvetvā ekamantaññi nisidiññi, appekacce tṇṇhibhūtā ekamantaññi nisidiññi. Ekamantaññi nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaññi puccheyyunt: Kathaṁ rūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābba na garukātābba na mānetābba na pūjetābba ti?—evaññi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaññi aññatitthiyānaññi paribbājakānaññi evaññi byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaññi avūpasantacittā samavisamaññi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābba na garukātābba na mānetābba na pūjetābba. Taññi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaññi avūpasantacittā samavisamaññi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaññi no samacariyam pi h' etaññi uttariññi apassutaññi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābba na garukātābba na mānetābba na pūjetābba. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaññi avūpasantacittā samavisamaññi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābba na garukātābba na mānetābba na pūjetābba. Taññi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā

¹ Si reads: Upasāṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaññi abhivādetvā ekamantaññi nisidiññi.

ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyañ pi h' etañ uttariñ apassatañ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭha tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuhū:—Kathañrūpā, gaḥapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhaviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhatañ vūpasantacittā samacariyañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhatañ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etañ uttariñ passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gaḥapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuhū: Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: 'Tathā hi te āyasmanto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye plusitvā plusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayaṃ āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAṂ.

151.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Vejjuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyaḍaṭṭo. Katamena tvaṇi, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṇi viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṇi, bhante, etarahi bahulaṇi viharāṇi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṇi, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṇi viharasī. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṇi suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṇkheyya: Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulaṇi vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṇi: Yena cāhaṇi maggena gāmaṇi piṇḍāya pāvisiṇi, yasmīṇi ca padese piṇḍāya acariṇi, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṇi, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṇi vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṇi jānāti: Yena cāhaṇi maggena gāmaṇi piṇḍāya pāvisiṇi, yasmīṇi ca padese piṇḍāya acariṇi, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṇi, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṇi vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṇi yeva pāpakānaṇi akusalānaṇi dhammānaṇi pahānāya vāyamaṭṭabbaṇi.

Sace puna, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṇi jānāti: Yena cāhaṇi maggena . . . paṭikkamiṇi, na tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṇi vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva piṭipāmujjena vihātabbaṇi ahorattānusiikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṇi, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṇi: Yena cāhaṇi maggena . . . paṭikkamiṇi, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṇi vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattān-sikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhi-tabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appa-hīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhik-khunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāri-putta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorat-tānusikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhi-tabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appa-hīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhik-khunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhiṇā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhi-tabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Parināṭā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamiṭabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbhaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamiṭabbhaṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitāmi nu kho me pañc' indriyānti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitāmi nu kho me pañca balānti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbhaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamiṭabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamaṭabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamaṭabbāni. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, attamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātāni parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbāni; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātāni parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbāni.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māpavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamā, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantanā nisīdi. Ekamantanā nisinnam kho Uttaram māpavam Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākatham pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati, sotena saddaṃ na sūyāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddaṃ na sūyāti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māpavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanan; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kaji. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S² Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S²; Si Pārāsariyant—
⁴ S² add po. ⁵ Si omits. ⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ pan', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṃkhatāṃ olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummiletvā¹ vā nimileyya² nimiletva vā ummileyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayasā vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayasā vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.

² So S²; Si ummiletvā.

³ So S²;

Si nimileyya.

Ānanda, *Isakapoṇe* ¹ *paduminipatte udakaphusitāni* ² *pa-*
vattanti na saṅghanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci
. . . . saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye
anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, *bhikkhuno jīvāya rasaṃ*
sāyivā uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,
Ānanda, balavā puriso jīvhaḃge khejapinḃaṃ saṃyūhitvā
appakasireṇa vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa
kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa
vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jīvāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, *bhikkhuno kāyena pho-*
ṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅghāti.
Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammūḃjitati vā bāhaṃ
pasāreyya pasāritani vā bāhaṃ sammūḃjeyya, evam eva kho,
Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat',
Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-
viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, *bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ*
viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,
Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle + dve vā tīṇi vā
udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusi-
tānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ
pariyadānaṃ gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa
kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa
vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriya-
 bhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, *sekho hoti paṭipado* ⁶ *Idh',*
Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhutaṃ rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manā-
paṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So
tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppan-
nena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S⁸⁷ Si; Bu (?) Isakaphaṇe.

² Si throughout -phussi-

tāni. ³ Si vameyya.

⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe.

⁵ S⁸⁷ gaccheyyūṃ.

⁶ So S⁸⁸ infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo.

⁷ So Si; S⁸⁷ aṭṭiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jīvāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham plusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aññiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Katham e', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca parame, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddham sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jīvāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbham plusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkūle, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjētvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekkhako tattha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā kaccāyāṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā-anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamāḷhaṇi, etāni suṇṇāgārāṇi. Thāyath', Ānanda, mā paṇādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo ambhakaṃ anussāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, Attamaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM DAŚAMAṢ.

SAḶĀVATANAYĀGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPABIPANÑĀSAM SAMMATAṢ.¹

¹ Si Uparippavvāsakaṃ nīṭhitam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo nīṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Digha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	<small>PAGE</small>	
I.	GĀTHĀS	305
II.	PROVER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III.	WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV.	LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ (Bhaddakarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesañ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanañ isisariṅghanisevitañ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adūgatañ, halan-dāni pakāsitañ, I. 168

Kiddiso nirayo āsi yatttha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmañ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samana, thito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi thitam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkappa catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māpavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cīttakatañ bimbāñ arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laḍḍhāna-vittam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturaheṣi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo keci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gāyañ Sundarikām apī, I. 39

Bhave vāmañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesūnañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 148

Yo ca pubbe pamaññitvā pacchā so nappamaññati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussilesu dādāti, III. 257

Sabbābhūbhā sabbaviḍḍhaṃ-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūṃsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akaniṭṭhā (devā), III. 103

Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I.
483

Aggivessano, I. 229, 239,
497; III. 128

Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2

Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; Crājā, II.
163

Aṅgīraso (isi), II. 169, 200

Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447

Aṅgulimālasuttaṃ, II. 97

Aciravato (samaguddeso), III.
128

Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III.
124

Acchariyabbhūṭadhamma-
suttaṃ, III. 118

Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 281; II.
116; III. 7

Ajito Kesakambali, I. 198,
250; II. 2

Aṭṭhakanāgīrasuttaṃ, I. 349

Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200

Atappā (devā), III. 103

Adhikakkā, I. 39

Anaṅgasuttantaṃ, I. 24

Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṃ,
III. 258

Anuttarasamgāmaññayo
(dhammapariyāyo), III. 67

Anupadavaggo, III. 25

Anupadasuttaṃ, III. 25

Anuruddhasuttaṃ, III. 144

Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462;
III. 79, 144, 155

Apappakasuttaṃ, I. 400

Appamāṇābhā (devā), III.
102, 147

Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III.
102

Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ, I.
392

Abhā (devā), III. 102

Abhūbhā, I. 2, 329

Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148

Amataḍḍandubhi (dhamma-
pariyāyo), III. 67

Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414

- Aranavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesamasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanasaṃ, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I.
 281; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṇṭhakeyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Ākinecāyatanūpagā (devā), III.
 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ
 III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 102
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III.
 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako),
 II. 22
 Ujuṇṇā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māpavo), II. 134;
 III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 223
 Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Uparipannāsanaṃ, II. 214—III.
 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II.
 164
 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I.
 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kaṇṭhagālā, III. 298
 Kappakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353;
 III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ
 (cūḷa°), III. 202; (mahā°),
 207

- Kammāssadhamma (nigamo), I. 55
 Kaṭṭhājanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māpavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 100
 Kāḷi, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49
 Kintīsuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kiṭṭhagirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātummāsīnī), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koliyā, I. 387
 Kosambi, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsi), III. 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosīyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggō, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūthamirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 225; (mahā), 220
 Gosīṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa), I. 205; (mahā), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅki (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivāṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummabārījīkā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samapuddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayanakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III.
128, 138
- Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16;
175; II. 202
- Jīvikaśuttāṇi, I. 368
- Jotipālo (māyavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho),
III. 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
- Taphāsāṅkhaśuttāṇi (cūḷa°),
I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
- Tatho (paccekabuddho), III.
69
- Tārakkho (brāhmaṇo), II.
202
- Tāvātimsā (devā), I. 252;
II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100,
200
- Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III.
100
- Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
- Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttāṇi,
I. 481
- Tevijjā, II. 211
- Todeyyo, II. 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II.
54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttāṇi,
III. 253
- Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
- Dantabhūmisuttāṇi, III. 128
- Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I.
349
- Dighatappasī (migaṇṭho), I.
371
- Dighanakkhaśuttāṇi, I. 497
- Digho (yakkho), I. 210
- Digho Kārāyano, II. 118
- Dukkhaḥkhandhasuttāṇi
(cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°),
83
- Dummukho (Licchaviputto),
I. 234
- Dūsī, I. 333
- Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
- Devadatto, I. 192, 393
- Devadahavaggo, II. 214
- Devadahāsuttāṇi, II. 214
- Devadūtasuttāṇi, III. 178
- Dvedhāvittakkasuttāṇi, I. 114
- Dhammacetiyasuttāṇi, II. 118
- Dhammadāyādasuttāṇi, I. 12
- Dhammadinnā (bhikkhuvā),
I. 290
- Dhammasamādānasuttāṇi
(cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
- Dhammadāso (dhammapari-
yāyo), III. 67
- Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttāṇi, III.
237
- Dhānañjānisuttāṇi, II. 184
- Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇo), II.
209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
mo), III. 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttāṇi,
III. 290
- Naṅgariko, II. 118
- Nandakovādasuttāṇi, III. 270
- Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III.
155
- Nando Vaccho (acelako), I.
238, 524
- Nalakaṇḍasuttāṇi, I. 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nāḍika, I. 295
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nālījaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, III. 243
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttanī, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevassāññāsāññāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103

 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṇṇo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttanī, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājiviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubbhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parinimmitavasavattīno (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Pārisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, III. 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavarīsadāyī, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoecho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttanī, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikasuttanī, II. 106
 Piyadassi (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttanī (mahāc), III. 15; (cūḷac), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttanī, III. 267
 Purāgo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrāno Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pessa (hatthārōhaputto), I. 339
 Pōkkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttanī, I. 359

 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttanī, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttanī, III. 61
 Bahuvedanīyasuttanī, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttanti, III. 163
 Bāhītikasuttanti, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bābumati (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttanti, II. 91
 Brahmanimantāṇikasuttanti, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttanti, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (isi), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 153
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddāhisuttanti, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttanti, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttanti, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvāja (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 114
 Bhūmijasuttanti, III. 138

 Makhādevasuttanti, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhīmapaṇṇāsanti, I. 338—II. 212
 Madhupindikasuttanti, I. 108
 Madhurasuttanti, II. 83
 Madhuro Avāṇiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosuttā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāni, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttanti, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahākotṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārisakasuttanti, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III. 253, 270
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vācehagattasuttanti, I. 489
 Mahāsaṅgāyatanikasuttanti, III. 287
 Māgadhaiko (gopalaiko), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttanti, I. 501
 Mātali (saṅgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttanti, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248
 Māluṅkyasuttanti (cūḷa), I. 426; (mahā), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇṇāsanti, I. 1—338

Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañ, I. 1
 Medhajunpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

Rattapālasuttañ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rājaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttañ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttañ (Amba-
 latthikā^o) I. 414 (cūḷa^o),
 III. 277

Revato, I. 242, 462; III. 79
 Laṭṭhikopamasuttañ, I. 447
 Lācelhavi, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabbhaddekarat-
 tasuttañ, III. 199
 Lomahaṁsanapariyāyo, I. 83

Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañ, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttañ, I. 104
 Vammikāsuttañ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Māgadhamaḥā-
 matto), III. 8

Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāseṭṭhasuttañ, II. 196
 Vāseṭṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanāpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viññāḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (npāsako), I. 299
 Vīmaṁsakasuttañ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañ (cūḷa^o), I. 299;
 (mahā^o), 292
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Veraṇṇjakasuttañ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavāyo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vebhapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuladāyisuttañ (cūḷa^o), II.
 29; (mahā^o), I
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkūṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhārappattisuttañ, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttain, II. 209
 Saccakasuttain (cūla°), I. 227;
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccaviḥhaṅgasuttain, III.
 248
 Saṅjayo Ākāsagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250; II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Saṅjivo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttain, I. 55
 Sannikūmaṇo, I. 358
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttain, I. 6
 Samanamaṇḍikāsuttain, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammāditṭhisuttain, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanaviḥhaṅgasuttain,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243
 Sārīputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttain (cūla°), I.
 198; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvattī, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sihanādasuttain (cūla°), I. 63;
 (mahā°), 68
 Sūñatavaggo, III. 104
 Sūñatasuttain (cūla°), III.
 104; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabbhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttain, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Sumsumārāgiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sektasuttain, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttain, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttain,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttain
 (cūla°), I. 175; (mahā°),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalān, I. 47, 225, 475,
 489; (sīlā), II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇ (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo,
 III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenān, II. 199
 Āññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494,
 512
 Āññārādhanaṇ, I. 479
 Atthaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro,
 ghoṣo), II. 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro
 (puriso), III. 289
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Ātmaṇ, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341,
 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Atthopaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānaṇ, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikarāṇāni (cattārī), II.
 247
 Adhuccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 443
 Adhivedā, II. 132
 Adhībrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anagano, I. 24
 Anaññaṇ, I. 256
 Amabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analān, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Amassāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇ, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvattī (kāmesu), I. 91
 Amuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Annbandhitabbo (bhikkhuna),
 I. 106
 Annsayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpāddavo, III. 116
 Apariyako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparantānuddiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaphalān, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pīṭisukkena), I. 276
 Abhūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiññhādōmanassāni, I. 340
 Abhiññhāvōsānapāraṇupatto, II. 11
 Abhiññhāsacchikiriyā, III. 96
 Abhiññhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (atṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārāni, I. 353
 Amūḷhavinayo, II. 248
 Araññaṇi, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññiko), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasāli, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alaṇṇi (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhammo), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutivā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahatikāraṇanaiikāraṇanāṇusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānāñcāyatanāni, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (=samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākāśaññāyatanāni, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (=samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āṇaṇṇasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āṇaṇṇadhūmatto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Ātappāni, III. 210
 Ātāpi, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyāni, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Ānisaḍḍāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhāttikabāhirāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattāni, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāddhanāni (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyāni, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karotū), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiṃ (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261

 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Īṇṇitaṇi, I. 454
 Īddhi, II. 18
 Īddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Īddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (*bhāvanā), III. 298; (*vemattatā), I. 437, 453; (*saṇivaro), I. 269, 346

 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 130
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujjuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 290
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhūvo, I. 45
 Upāsaniṇikamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasanihitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattārū), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 290; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekkhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekkhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṅgasaman-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460

 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatisaṇivedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ēkāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattaṇi, III. 42

 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgyāṇi (pañca saṇi-yojanāni), I. 432
 Oḷḷavuttiko, I. 200

 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammaṇi, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (*sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetaniṇi), III. 207; (abhabbāṇi, &c.), III. 215; (*kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammaṭṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇiṃ (uttariṇi), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75;
 (dhammā), I. 334
 Kālīṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasi (kammattṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504; II.
 42; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatapṇā, I. 504
 Kāmapatisandhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇṭakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmapasarihitā, I. 504; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500; II. 17
 Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kīṇkusalaḡavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhilaḡayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavaṇṇo, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489; II.
 25; (°pakkhā [visati]), III.
 77
 Kusala (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanaṇi, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Galapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḡho, I. 362
 Gihi, III. 261; (°sahyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510; (°otaviñ-
 ṇeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318;
 III. 264
 Caturādhutṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347; II. 19; III. 226;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59; (°uppā-
 dapp), I. 43, III. 45; (°bhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149;
 (sakaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jāṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 290
 Jarāmarapaṇaṃ, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Nāgaṇaṃ, I. 323; (*dassanaṇaṃ),
 I. 195, 202; (*vādo), I. 164
 Nātattarū, III. 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakasalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Tanhā, I. 51, 122; (*kāyā),
 III. 280; (*saṅkhayavi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 III. 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassi, I. 77
 Tape, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tipavattthārako, II. 250
 Tittimaṃ (jānāti), I. 220
 Tittthakarū, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tugghabhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327; (*bhātu), I. 188,
 422; (*samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pātipuga-
 galikā), III. 254; (*visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyanaṃ, I. 236
 Daṇḍarū (kāya^a, vac^o, mano^a),
 I. 372
 Damapasaṃmo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaṇaṃ, II. 46; (*rūpanaṇaṃ),
 III. 157
 Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahāro,
 I. 23
 Dīṭṭhī, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (*thānāṇi) I. 135; (*nis-
 sayo), I. 137; (*paṭilābho),
 III. 46; (*patto), I. 478;
 (*sampaṇno), I. 324
 Dīṭṭhigataṇaṃ, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṇaṃ, I. 93, 247; II. 10;
 (*khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512; (*dhammā), I.
 447; (*nidānaṇaṃ), II. 223;
 (*nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattarū (dhammā-
 maṇi), I. 133
 Duppaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanaṣṣaṇṇa, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhuvāsi, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattaṇṇa, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṇṇa, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhaṇṭṭi, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanavayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasaṇṇaṇṇa, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 226, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5; (paṇṇassa ācādhunāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusaṇṇi, I. 226, 479
 Dhammānāṭṭhā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo (cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvati, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākaranaṇṇa, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṇṇa, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccaṇṇa), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṇṇa, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṇṇa, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma^o), II. 228
 Nimittaṇṇa, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa^o, rūpa^o), III. 161
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nirayapālā, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojanaṇṇa, I. 156
 Nissaraṇṇa (uttariṇṇa), I. 326; III. 25
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṇṇa, III. 129; (sukhaṇṇa), III. 110
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanāṇṇa, I. 41, 160; (adhimatto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇṇukūlikattaṇṇa, I. 214; III. 41
 Pakkamitabbhaṇṇa (bhikkhumaṇṇa), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṇṇa), I.

- 307, 310; (dhammā), III.
188, 190, 196
Paccakabuddhā, III. 68
Paccavekkhitabbañ, I. 415
Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I.
170; II. 94
Paññā, I. 292
Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99;
(paramā), III. 245; (samma*),
272; (vimutto), I. 477
Paṭiccasamuppādañ, I. 190,
257
Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III.
63
Paṭipadā (sāvakānari), II. II;
(dukkhanirodhagāminī), III.
251; (sakkāyasamudayagā-
minī), III. 284
Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
Paṭisaraṇaṇ, III. 9
Paṭhavi, I. 327; (dhatu), I.
185, 421; (saññā), III. 105;
(samo), I. 423
Paṇḍitalbhūmi, III. 178
Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
Paṇḍito, III. 61
Paṭiññātakaraṇaṇ, II. 248
Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
Padhānap, II. 174, 218
Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II.
95, 128
Papañcasaññāsāukhā, I. 109
Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345,
459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
Pamādo, I. 151
Payirūpāsana, II. 176
Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
159
Parabyābādho, I. 369
Paramanipaccākāro (Bhaga-
vatī), II. 129
Parikkamanari, I. 44
Pariggaho, I. 137
Pariññā, I. 66
Paritassanā, I. 136
Parinibbānañ, I. 45, 148; III.
127
Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha*),
II. 146
Paripunnasaukappo, III. 276
Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II.
160
Parisuddhattā, I. 36
Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
Pavivekañ, I. 16
Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā),
I. 360
Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
Pāsāṇisaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227,
Piṇḍapātikattañ, III. 41
Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
Piṇḍo, III. 157
Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
Puññasū, I. 404; II. 191, 199
Puññakkhettañ (anuttarañ),
I. 446; III. 80
Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239,
323; III. 227; (sakkhañ),
I. 454
Punabbhavābhiniibbatti, I.
294
Pubbantāmodiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekataṇṇ, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsana, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṇṇ, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (āyatanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhananṇ, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccaṇṇ, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanaṇṇ, II. 104
 Buddhā (attitā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṇṇā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmācariyāni (caturaṅga-samannāgataṇṇ), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (appadavo), III. 116
 Brahmācariyāni (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmaḍibhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddēkaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravaṇṇ, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavādittṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 304
 Bhikkhūni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇṇasaṇṇ, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṇṇā, III. 72
 Maggaṇṇugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo atthaṇṇiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 280, 296; (nibbānagāmi), III. 4
 Majjhimā (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇiyyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manossasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Manopavicāra (atthādasā), III. 216
 Manoviññeeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṇṇo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanaṇṇ, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māracakkhūni, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (dittṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (maggo, vācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettari (kammañ), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123

 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73

 Rattibhojanāñ, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhamūlikattariñ, III. 41
 Rūpañ, I. 84, 228, 296 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññā, I. 220
 Rūpāñi (cakkhuvimūñneyyāñi),
 III. 291
 Rūpi, II. 229

 Lakkhanakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābbhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāmisariñ, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233

 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacīkammañ, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vannā (cattāro), II. 128
 Vanno (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (seṭṭho), 84, 148

 Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānañ), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vījā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vinutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānañ, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇaṇcāyatanāñ, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasañkhārasanthānañ,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddaso, I. 310
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattariñ, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
 Viriyariñ, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādāmulāñi (cha), II. 245
 Vivekañ, I. 14
 Visahyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhī, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇṣako, I. 317
 Vedagā, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285;
 (ānupassī), I. 56; (kāyā
 cha), III. 280
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadaṇṇaṃ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 209
 Sakkhībhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 283, 291,
 308, 336; II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkinnaparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
 II. 230; (sappatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāno (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccarū, II. 169, 199; III.
 207, 210
 Saṇṇā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
 (paṭilābho), III. 46; (veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301;
 III. 45
 Saṇṇi, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339; II. 11; III. 83,
 296; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativīnayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 123
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 39;
 (anusārī), I. 479; (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṇṇaṃ, I. 163, 240;
 II. 237
 Santutṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbāṇṇā, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśaṃvaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmicipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samago, I. 63, 108, 280, 284;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158;
 (sāmpadā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sariraṇṇaṃ, I. 157, 426, 484

- Saḷāyatanān, I. 52
 Sassatān, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānān, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāṅgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññān, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271
 Sārakaṇḍiyyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattarattho, II. 160
 Sārāṇiyyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakaśaṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
 Sāsana-karo, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbān (bhikkhūnān),
 I. 129, 271; II. 239;
 (gaḥapatissā), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Sinānān (antarān), I. 39
 Silabbataparāmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Silān, III. 99
 Sukhān, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (ekāmo), I. 341; (ekuk-
 khī), II. 36; (dhammā), I.
 447; (viniccebhayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (vihāro), 294
 Suññāgārān, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutaṇ, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvanni), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayaṇ, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
 Sevitaḥṣevitaḥṣān, III. 45
 Sotāpatti-phalasamānāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadbhānān, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somanassān, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
 I. 96

 Hirattappān, I. 271
 Hinappanītātā (mantassabhā-
 tānān), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178
 Agārān (ekādasadvārān), I.
 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
 II. 21; III. 178
 Aggī (jalatī), I. 259; II. 181,
 204
 Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sūdhikaporisā),
 I. 74, 365
 Atṭhikaṅkalanā, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkūṭiyā), I. 104,
 357
 Atimuttakamālā (itthi . . .
 labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṁ), I.
 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhavesu, II. 170
 Ayoṇḍghātakaṁ (kaṭṭhe vi-
 laggāṁ), I. 394
 Arañṇako migo, I. 79
 Alagadattthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammasārathī, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikuṇapena (: : : itthi
 attīyeyya), I. 119
 Akāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāṇiyakamiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādiko (puriso), I. 275
 Ārañṇako mago (baddho), I.
 173; (caramāno), 174
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsāviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167

 Iṇṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275

 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279;
 II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso thito),
 III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II.
 16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphāni, II. 13
 Uṇko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṁ, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242

 Otthapadāni, I. 80, 245
 Odātāni vatthāni, I. 277; II.
 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṁ (agārakaṁ),
 I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14

 Kaṁsapāṭi, I. 25
 Kaṇṇā (khattiya°, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhāni (sasnehaṁ), I. 240,
 III. 95; (sukkhaṁ), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphāni, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhi (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṁ (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhivā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭāgāraṁ, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334
 Kosī, II. 17
 Khiragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṁ madhuṁ anelakaṁ
 . . . (puriso pūṇeyya), II. 5

 Gaṇḍā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvi (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115; (ekādasahi mugehi
 samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṇṇa (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464; II. 256
 Tīnukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākāhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṇi (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhī, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhaneli baddho), II.
 14
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugan, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanarū, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450;
 (ārañño) III. 182; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukkhāṇi, III. 159
 Nonitagavesī (puriso), III.
 141

 Pakkhi, I. 268; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (sāñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pātīmattarū, I. 316
 Pokkharapi, I. 76, 283; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphāṇi, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhaṇi sammāñjitarū (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bijārabhastā, I. 128
 Bijāro, I. 334
 Bijagāmahhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 157
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇṣapeṣi, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veḷuriyo), II. 17, 38, 41; III. 121; (ṛatanani), III. 123
 Manuṇṇabhōjanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno), I. 100; II. 19
 Muṇḍo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhimattheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakani (bhogani), I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇani), III. 169

 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-mibhāgo), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274

 Laṭṭukikā (buddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I. 326
 Vacchako (taruṇako), I. 226, 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo), I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gājhā), III. 159; (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaji, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarīraṇi (sivathikāyani chaḍḍitani), III. 91
 Sallani, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I. 454
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sārattiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233; III. 194, 224
 Sālarukkho (gāṇassa avi-dūre), I. 488
 Sālavanani, I. 124
 Sāli, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya), III. 94
 Sigṇani (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sisaveṭhanani, II. 193
 Supisā, I. 186
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya), III. 95
 Supinakani, I. 365
 Suvannakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadaṇi, I. 184

The Orcebam Press
STEWART BROTHERS,
WOMBEY AND LONDON.



CATALOGUED SVI

MC



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. 25793

Author— 9181 107.3

Title— *Pal. text en. Nagp*
Majheine-Nikaya

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.